

**KLRG1 and its role in  
Rheumatoid Arthritis**

**A thesis submitted in candidature  
for the degree of  
Doctor of Medicine**

**Charlotte Thompson**

**January 2019**

**Infection and Immunity**

**School of Medicine**

**Cardiff University**

## SHORT SUMMARY

**Introduction:** Rheumatoid arthritis (RA) is an autoimmune disease that causes chronic joint inflammation. A homeostatic disequilibrium of the immune system is implicated in the failure of systemic tolerance. A part of this disequilibrium may be the rise of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells in RA. Their role in the pathogenesis of RA remains unknown.

**Methods:** Analysis of peripheral blood samples from RA patients using flow cytometry were compared to healthy controls (RA patients n=50, healthy controls n=25).

**Results:** CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are higher in RA. Further subdivision of this group revealed that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are higher in Early RA as well as Established RA. This subset of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells also correlated with disease duration in Early RA patients. The cell surface receptor KLRG1, is expressed by a high percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells.

As well as being associated with clinical and serological markers in RA, CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells are higher in the Early RA patients who had a poor response to therapy at six months. CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells were found to produce more IL-10 than KLRG1<sup>-</sup> cells.

The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells is higher in CMV positive than CMV negative RA patients but CMV distribution is similar across the responders and non-responders to treatment in Early RA. CMV positive CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells produce more IL-10 than KLRG1<sup>-</sup> cells.

**Conclusion:** The higher percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells is associated clinical and serological markers as well as poor response to treatment in Early RA patients. This reinforces the importance of this subtype of T regs in the course of RA. However, the precise reason is unclear and requires further investigation.

## DECLARATION

### STATEMENT 1

This thesis is being submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of M.D.

Signed \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

### STATEMENT 2

This work has not been submitted in substance for any other degree or award at this or any other university or place of learning, nor is it being submitted concurrently for any other degree or award (outside of any formal collaboration agreement between the University and a partner organisation)

Signed \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

### STATEMENT 3

I hereby give consent for my thesis, if accepted, to be available in the University's Open Access repository (or, where approved, to be available in the University's library and for inter-library loan), and for the title and summary to be made available to outside organisations, subject to the expiry of a University-approved bar on access if applicable.

Signed \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

### DECLARATION

This thesis is the result of my own independent work, except where otherwise stated, and the views expressed are my own. Other sources are acknowledged by explicit references. The thesis has not been edited by a third party beyond what is permitted by Cardiff University's Use of Third Party Editors by Research Degree Students Procedure.

Signed \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

**WORD COUNT 28,361**

(Excluding summary, acknowledgements, declarations, contents pages, appendices, tables, diagrams and figures, references, bibliography, footnotes and endnotes)

*For you Dad*

## **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

Firstly, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to my supervisors; to Professor Ernest Choy for this unique opportunity and for your enthusiasm and vast knowledge; to Professor Anwen Williams for her extensive experience, immense knowledge and support and to Dr Gareth Jones for your infective passion, patience and dedication, that really kept me going when times were tough. Guidance from you throughout has been invaluable.

The work carried out in this thesis would not have been possible without the help, support and guidance of numerous people in the Tenovus building. I owe a great deal to all the patients that have taken the time to be part of these studies: thank you.

To my work colleagues and, more importantly, friends: Ruth, Jess, Katie, Gareth, Lauren, Cath, Justine, Vicky, Javier, Rav, Anne, Saydul, Selinda, Aisling, Dave, Anna, Jason, Alicia, Tommy, Ben. Your advice, chats and giggles have been invaluable.

To Mum and Mark, for listening to my highs and lows with equal attention and such patience. Thank you for helping me throughout and for believing in me. To my younger but hugely impressive brother, you are always there for me, a strong arm to lean on and someone to make me laugh at myself again. Thank you to my ladies, Amber, Jen, George, Emily and Alice for such emotional support.

My Dad. This is for you. I finished this with the strength you gave me. Your never-ending belief in me stoked the fire to help me get over the finish line. Infact you built the fire. I cannot count the number of times I so wished I could discuss this with you, to hear your balanced, logical and always insightful view on a subject. If I listen hard, I still hear your voice.

Lastly to my men, Mike and Leonardo. You have both given and sacrificed so much in order to help me do this, your help and support has been immeasurable. You are the light at the end of the tunnel. Thank you.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>1</b>	<b>Chapter 1: General Introduction .....</b>	<b>16</b>
<b>1.1</b>	<b>Rheumatoid Arthritis.....</b>	<b>16</b>
1.1.1	Introduction.....	16
1.1.2	Clinical Features of RA.....	17
1.1.3	Diagnostic Criteria .....	17
1.1.4	Epidemiology of RA .....	18
1.1.5	Risk Factors for Developing RA.....	19
1.1.6	Role of autoantibodies: RF and ACPA.....	21
1.1.7	Immunopathogenesis of RA .....	22
1.1.8	Cytokines in RA.....	25
1.1.9	Treatment of RA .....	28
<b>1.2</b>	<b>The Role of T Lymphocytes in the Pathogenesis of RA .....</b>	<b>32</b>
1.2.1	CD4 <sup>+</sup> T cells in RA.....	32
1.2.2	CD4 <sup>+</sup> regulatory T cells (T regs) in RA .....	34
1.2.3	CD8 <sup>+</sup> T cells in RA.....	35
1.2.4	CD8 <sup>+</sup> T cells linking viral infection with development of RA.....	37
1.2.5	CD8 <sup>+</sup> T reg cells .....	38
1.2.6	CD28 expression by CD8 <sup>+</sup> lymphocytes .....	39
<b>1.3</b>	<b>Immune Checkpoints.....</b>	<b>43</b>
1.3.1	Cytotoxic T Lymphocyte Antigen 4 (CTLA-4) .....	43
1.3.2	Inducible Co-Stimulator (ICOS).....	44
1.3.3	Programmed Death 1 (PD-1) .....	44
1.3.4	Lymphocyte Activation Gene 3 (LAG-3) .....	44
1.3.5	T cell immunoglobulin mucin 3 (TIM3).....	45
1.3.6	Glucocorticoid-induced TNFR family related gene (GITR) .....	45
1.3.7	4-1BB .....	45
<b>1.4</b>	<b>Hypothesis.....</b>	<b>45</b>
<b>1.5</b>	<b>Aims .....</b>	<b>45</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>Chapter 2: Materials and Methods .....</b>	<b>47</b>
<b>2.1</b>	<b>Materials .....</b>	<b>47</b>
2.1.1	Buffers .....	47
2.1.2	Flow cytometry reagents.....	47
<b>2.2</b>	<b>Methods .....</b>	<b>50</b>

2.2.1	Ethical Approval and Recruitment.....	50
2.2.2	Selection .....	50
2.2.3	Recruitment.....	51
2.2.4	Clinical Assessments.....	52
<b>2.3</b>	<b>Current medications (see Table 2-2 and Table 2-3)Flow Cytometry .....</b>	<b>52</b>
2.3.1	Preparation of Peripheral Blood Mononuclear Cells (PBMCs) .....	53
2.3.2	Cell Surface Staining .....	54
2.3.3	Intracellular Flow Cytometry.....	55
2.3.4	Flow Cytometry Analysis .....	56
2.3.5	Gating Strategy .....	58
<b>2.4</b>	<b>Statistics .....</b>	<b>60</b>
<b>3</b>	<b><i>Chapter 3: The role of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in RA .....</i></b>	<b>62</b>
<b>3.1</b>	<b>Introduction.....</b>	<b>62</b>
3.1.1	Hypothesis.....	62
3.1.2	Aims.....	63
<b>3.2</b>	<b>Subject demographics .....</b>	<b>64</b>
<b>3.3</b>	<b>Optimisation of flow cytometry antibody detection of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells .....</b>	<b>68</b>
<b>3.4</b>	<b>Proportions of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells using ef450 conjugated CD28 antibody in healthy controls .....</b>	<b>70</b>
<b>3.5</b>	<b>CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in pooled RA and Controls.....</b>	<b>71</b>
<b>3.6</b>	<b>CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in Early RA, Established RA and Controls .....</b>	<b>73</b>
<b>3.7</b>	<b>There was no correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and Age.....</b>	<b>75</b>
<b>3.8</b>	<b>The correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and Sex .....</b>	<b>76</b>
<b>3.9</b>	<b>Serological status and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells: RF positivity.....</b>	<b>78</b>
<b>3.10</b>	<b>Serological status and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells: ACPA status .....</b>	<b>80</b>
<b>3.11</b>	<b>Laboratory markers and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells: CRP .....</b>	<b>82</b>
<b>3.12</b>	<b>Laboratory markers and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells: ESR.....</b>	<b>84</b>
<b>3.13</b>	<b>Clinical markers and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells: DAS28 score and disease duration .....</b>	<b>86</b>
<b>3.14</b>	<b>CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells at baseline do not correlate with six month disease activity (using DAS28).....</b>	<b>90</b>

<b>3.15</b>	<b>Intracellular Cytokines: How active are CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in pooled RA versus Controls?</b>	<b>93</b>
3.15.1	IFN production	93
3.15.2	IL-10 production	96
3.15.3	IL-4 production	99
3.15.4	IL-6 production	102
3.15.5	IL-17 production	105
<b>3.16</b>	<b>Cell surface markers expressed by CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T Cells</b>	<b>108</b>
3.16.1	CD57	108
3.16.2	CD45Ra	109
3.16.3	CD56	109
3.16.4	Killer Cell Lectin-like receptor subfamily G member 1 (KLRG1)	112
3.16.5	KLRG1 as a signal of differentiation or ageing	114
<b>3.17</b>	<b>Establishing a positive marker for CD28 negativity: comparison of KLRG1, CD57, CD56 and CD45Ra</b>	<b>115</b>
<b>3.18</b>	<b>CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are positive for both KLRG1 and CD57</b>	<b>118</b>
<b>3.19</b>	<b>Discussion</b>	<b>122</b>
<b>3.20</b>	<b>Conclusions</b>	<b>124</b>
<b>4</b>	<b><i>Chapter 4: The role of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in RA</i></b>	<b>125</b>
<b>4.1</b>	<b>Introduction: KLRG1 in arthritis</b>	<b>125</b>
4.1.1	Hypothesis	127
4.1.2	Aims	127
<b>4.2</b>	<b>Evaluation of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in RA patients and Healthy Controls</b>	<b>128</b>
<b>4.3</b>	<b>The correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells and Age</b>	<b>131</b>
<b>4.4</b>	<b>The correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells and Sex</b>	<b>132</b>
<b>4.5</b>	<b>Serological status and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells: RF positivity</b>	<b>134</b>
<b>4.6</b>	<b>Serological status and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells: ACPA positivity</b>	<b>136</b>
<b>4.7</b>	<b>Laboratory markers and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells: CRP and ESR</b>	<b>138</b>
<b>4.8</b>	<b>Clinical status and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells: DAS28</b>	<b>141</b>
<b>4.9</b>	<b>Clinical status and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells: Disease duration</b>	<b>142</b>
<b>4.10</b>	<b>CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells at baseline correlate with 6-month disease activity (using DAS28)</b>	<b>143</b>



<b>4.11</b>	<b>Intracellular cytokines: the activity of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells .....</b>	<b>145</b>
4.11.1	Measuring IL-10 production .....	145
<b>4.12</b>	<b>Discussion.....</b>	<b>147</b>
<b>4.13</b>	<b>Conclusions.....</b>	<b>148</b>
<b>5</b>	<b><i>Chapter 5: The role of Cytomegalovirus and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells in RA ...</i></b>	<b>150</b>
<b>5.1</b>	<b>Introduction.....</b>	<b>150</b>
5.1.1	Epidemiology:.....	151
5.1.2	Transmission.....	151
5.1.3	Symptoms.....	152
5.1.4	Treatment.....	152
5.1.5	CD8 <sup>+</sup> T cells in CMV.....	152
5.1.6	CD4 <sup>+</sup> T cells and CMV .....	153
5.1.7	T cells, aging and CMV.....	154
5.1.8	CMV and Cytokines .....	154
5.1.9	KLRG1 and CMV.....	155
5.1.10	Hypothesis .....	155
5.1.11	Aims .....	156
<b>5.2</b>	<b>RA patients and demographics .....</b>	<b>157</b>
<b>5.3</b>	<b>CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CMV status in pooled RA and Early RA patients.....</b>	<b>159</b>
<b>5.4</b>	<b>Association of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and CMV status with Sex.....</b>	<b>161</b>
<b>5.5</b>	<b>Association of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and CMV status with RF status in pooled RA</b>	<b>162</b>
<b>5.6</b>	<b>Association of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and CMV status with ACPA status .....</b>	<b>163</b>
<b>5.7</b>	<b>CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CMV seropositivity distribution with Age .....</b>	<b>165</b>
<b>5.8</b>	<b>CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CMV status correlation with Disease Activity (using DAS28)</b>	<b>166</b>
<b>5.9</b>	<b>CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CMV status correlation with CRP .....</b>	<b>167</b>
<b>5.10</b>	<b>CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CMV status correlation with ESR.....</b>	<b>169</b>
<b>5.11</b>	<b>CD28 and IL-10 with CMV seropositivity .....</b>	<b>170</b>
<b>5.12</b>	<b>KLRG1 and IL-10 with CMV seropositivity.....</b>	<b>171</b>
<b>5.13</b>	<b>CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells and CMV status in RA patients .....</b>	<b>173</b>

5.14	Early RA patient treatment response rate at 6 months and CMV status (using DAS28)	175
5.15	Discussion.....	177
5.16	Conclusions.....	179
<b>6</b>	<b><i>General Discussion</i></b> .....	<b>180</b>
6.1	CD28- biology – identification of a new subset .....	180
6.2	KLRG1 as a cell surface marker of CD8 T reg .....	180
6.3	KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> cells in RA .....	182
6.4	CMV and IL-10 in RA.....	182
6.5	KLRG1 is associated with poor prognosis in RA but not CMV.....	183
6.6	Limitations.....	186
6.7	Directions for future work .....	187
6.8	Conclusions.....	188
<b>7</b>	<b><i>Appendix</i></b> .....	<b>189</b>
7.1	Intracellular cytokines production of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> cells in pooled RA versus Controls .....	189
7.2	CMV correlation with other CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells markers (CD57, CD45Ra and CD56)	190
<b>8</b>	<b><i>References:</i></b> .....	<b>191</b>

# LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1-1: The proposed relationship process between inherited and environmental factors in the pathogenesis of RA. ....	Error! Bookmark not defined.
Figure 1-2: Cell types involved in the pathogenesis of RA.....	24
Figure 1-3: The cytokine receptor JAK-STAT signalling cascade. ....	29
Figure 1-4: Basic treatment guideline for patients diagnosed with RA in the UK. ....	31
Figure 1-5: The differentiation of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> inflammatory T cells.....	37
Figure 1-6: T cell activation and co-stimulatory receptors. ....	40
Figure 1-7: Abatacept mechanism of action. ....	44
Figure 2-1: Patient recruitment into the three arms of the study. ....	50
Figure 2-2: Purification of PBMCs. ....	54
Figure 2-3: Compensation of the spectral overlap between APC and APC-Cy7. ....	57
Figure 2-4: Gating strategy for the analysis of peripheral CD8 <sup>+</sup> T cells. ....	58
Figure 3-1: Optimisation of CD28 detection by flow cytometry. ....	69
Figure 3-2: Proportions of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells were compared in six healthy controls using the antibody conjugated fluorochrome ef450.....	70
Figure 3-3: The percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> T Cells is higher in pooled RA patients than Controls....	72
Figure 3-4: The percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> T cells in Early and Established RA is higher than Controls. ....	74
Figure 3-5: Percentage and Absolute number of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells do not correlate with age in pooled RA patients. ....	75
Figure 3-6: The percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells is statistically significantly higher in males compared with females in pooled RA patients. ....	77
Figure 3-7: Percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells is higher in RF positive established RA patients. ....	79
Figure 3-8: Percentage and Absolute number of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells do not correlate with ACPA positivity in RA patients.....	81
Figure 3-9: There is low level correlation between CRP and the percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells in Established RA. ....	83
Figure 3-10: There is low-level correlation between the percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> T cells and ESR in pooled and Early RA.....	85
Figure 3-11: Percentage and Absolute number of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells do not correlate with age in pooled RA patients. ....	87
Figure 3-12: There is low level correlation between the percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> T cells and Disease Duration in Early RA patients.....	88
Figure 3-13: CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> T cells do not predict severity of disease at 6 months in Early RA. ....	91
Figure 3-14: CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> T cells produce small amounts of IFN.....	94
Figure 3-15: Subdivision into Early RA and Est RA groups showed no significant difference in IFN production from CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> cells.....	95

Figure 3-16: CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells produce IL-10. ....	97
Figure 3-17: Subdivision into Early RA and Established RA groups showed no significant difference in IL-10 production from CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells. ....	98
Figure 3-18: Very little IL-4 is produced by CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> T cells. ....	100
Figure 3-19: Subdivision into Early RA and Est RA groups showed no significant difference in IL-4 production. ....	101
Figure 3-20: CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> T cells produce small amounts of IL-6. ....	103
Figure 3-21: Subdivision into Early RA and Established RA groups showed no difference in IL-6 production. ....	104
Figure 3-22: CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> T cells do not produce IL-17. ....	106
Figure 3-23: Subdivision into Early RA and Est RA groups showed no significant difference in IL-17 production. ....	107
Figure 3-24: Percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> T cells in RA patients on methotrexate are raised in comparison to healthy controls (HC).....	111
Figure 3-25: Changes in Akt signalling with differentiation of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> T cells and co-inhibitory receptor KLRG1.....	113
Figure 3-26: KLRG1, CD57 and CD45Ra are highly expressed on CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells. ....	116
Figure 3-27: The majority of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> CD57 <sup>+</sup> cells are also KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> . ....	119
Figure 3-28: The majority of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> cells are CD57 <sup>+</sup> and CD45Ra <sup>+</sup> but not CD56 <sup>+</sup> . ....	120
Figure 3-29: KLRG1 is a better single marker for CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells than CD57. ....	121
Figure 4-1: The percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> T Cells is comparable in pooled RA patients compared to Controls. ....	129
Figure 4-2: Percentage and absolute number of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> cells are similar in in Early and Established RA compared to Controls. ....	130
Figure 4-3: Percentage and Absolute number of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> cells do not correlate with age in pooled RA patients. ....	131
Figure 4-4: The percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> cells is higher in males than females with RA. ....	133
Figure 4-5: Percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> cells is higher in RF positive established RA patients. ....	135
Figure 4-6: Percentage CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> cells are higher in ACPA positive established RA patients. ....	137
Figure 4-7: There was no correlation between CRP and CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> T cells. ....	139
Figure 4-8: There is low-level correlation between the percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> T cells and ESR in pooled and Early RA. ....	140
Figure 4-9: There is no correlation between the DAS28 and CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> T cells in RA. ....	141
Figure 4-10: Percentage and Absolute number of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> T cells do not correlate with Disease Duration in RA. ....	142
Figure 4-11: Percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> T cells predicts the response to therapy at 6 months in Early RA. ....	144

Figure 4-12: Absolute number of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> T cells producing IL-10 are higher than CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>-</sup> in pooled RA. ....	146
Figure 5-1: Peripheral blood CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> T cells are increased in CMV positive RA patients. ....	160
Figure 5-2: CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells are similar according to CMV status and sex in pooled RA patients. ....	161
Figure 5-3: Percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells is higher in CMV positive, RF negative RA patients. ....	162
Figure 5-4: Percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells is higher in CMV positive ACPA positive RA than CMV negative, ACPA negative RA patients. ....	163
Figure 5-5: The distribution of CMV positivity is even across the three age groups. ....	165
Figure 5-6: There is no correlation between CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells, DAS28 score and CMV status. ....	166
Figure 5-7: There is a weak but statistically significant correlation between the percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells and CRP in CMV positive pooled RA patients. ....	168
Figure 5-8: There is no correlation between CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells and ESR in CMV positive or CMV negative patients. ....	169
Figure 5-9: There is no difference between CMV positive or negative CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> cells producing IL-10. ....	170
Figure 5-10: The percentage and absolute number of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> cells producing IL-10 is higher than KLRG1 <sup>-</sup> , in CMV positive patients ....	172
Figure 5-11: Percentage of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> cells are higher in CMV positive pooled RA patients. ....	174
Figure 5-12: CMV seropositivity is equally distributed across the groups of responders and non-responders in Early RA. ....	175
Figure 6-1: CMV immune cascade leading to viral load reduction ....	182
Figure 6-2: Proposed relationship between CMV, T cell subsets and Rheumatoid Arthritis. ....	185
Figure 6-3: Proposed association between CMV and Cardiovascular risk. ....	188
Figure 7-1: CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> / <sup>-</sup> T cells produce very little IFN, IL-4, IL-6 and IL-17. ....	189
Figure 7-2: The percentage and absolute number of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> CD57 <sup>+</sup> /CD45Ra <sup>+</sup> /CD56 <sup>+</sup> cells are higher in CMV positive RA patients. ....	190

# LIST OF TABLES

Table 1-1: 2010 American College of Rheumatology and European League against Rheumatism classification criteria for RA. ....	18
Table 1-2: Basic actions and origins of some pro- and anti- inflammatory cytokines in RA.....	27
Table 1-3: Stratification of disease activity by DAS28 score.....	32
Table 2-1: Antibodies for flow cytometry. ....	49
Table 3-1: Demographics of Health Controls, Early and Established RA patients recruited. ....	65
Table 3-2: Medication for Early RA patients (n=25). ....	66
Table 3-3: Medication for Established RA patients (n=25). ....	67
Table 3-4: Comparison of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells and CRP, ESR, DAS28 and Disease duration. ....	89
Table 3-5: Comparison of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells and RF, ACPA and Responders.....	92
Table 3-6:KLRG1 and CD57 in 56% of CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells. ....	121
Table 5-1: Family of Herpes Viruses and diseases caused. ....	150
Table 5-2: Demographics of the patients tested for CMV positivity at baseline.....	158
Table 5-3: The distribution of sex and seropositivity (RF and ACPA) was similar across CMV positive and negative pooled RA patients. ....	164

## **ABBREVIATIONS**

ACR – American College of Rheumatology

ACR50 –Improvement in the number of tender and swollen joints, and 50% improvement in  $\geq 3$  of: the patient’s global assessment of disease status; the patient’s assessment of pain; the patient’s assessment of function; the physician’s global assessment of disease status; serum CRP levels.

ACPA – Anti Citrullinated Protein Antibody

APCs – Antigen presenting cells

BNF – British National Formulary

DAS28 – Disease Activity Score 28

CRP – C-reactive protein

DMARDs – Disease Modifying Anti-Rheumatic Drugs

dH<sub>2</sub>O – distilled water

EDTA - Ethylenediaminetetraacetic

ef450 - eFluor450

ESR – Erythrocyte sedimentation rate

EULAR – European League against Rheumatism

FITC – Fluorescein isothiocyanate

HLA – Human Leucocyte antigen

IL – Interleukin

MCTD – Mixed Connective Tissue Disease

MHC – major histocompatibility antigen

NICE – National Institute for Health and Care Excellence

NK cells – Natural Killer

NSAIDs – Non-steroidal anti-inflammatory drugs

PCP - Peridinin-chlorophyll proteins

PIP – Phosphatidylinositol-bisphosphate (cell membrane phospholipid)

PE - R-phycoerythrin

RA – Rheumatoid Arthritis

SLE – Systemic Lupus Erythematosus

T1DM – Type 1 Diabetes Mellitus

TNF – Tumour necrosis factor

Th – T helper

# 1 Chapter 1: General Introduction

## 1.1 Rheumatoid Arthritis

### 1.1.1 Introduction

Rheumatoid Arthritis (RA) is an autoimmune disease that causes chronic joint inflammation. The pathogenesis is multifactorial and complex. RA is characterised by synovial inflammation caused by the infiltration of inflammatory cells into the joint. This leads to synoviocyte proliferation and hyperplasia (called pannus). Pannus invades and erodes cartilage and destroys bone<sup>1</sup>. Persistent inflammation causes joint damage so treating RA-associated inflammation as early as possible and keeping disease activity low, is the target for any successful therapy<sup>2</sup>. The loss of function associated with an arthritic joint may be irreversible, therefore prevention of joint damage is the preferred outcome for the patient.

RA is perhaps the best example of a condition where research into disease pathogenesis has led to the development of targeted therapy. Cytokine inhibitors have benefited millions of patients. Indeed, tumour necrosis factor (TNF) antagonists, have revolutionised the treatment and prognosis of RA<sup>3</sup>. However, despite the growing numbers of medication options available for RA therapy, still 6% of patients do not respond to even the third line biologic treatment<sup>4</sup>. This is because their disease is refractory to such therapy or contra-indicated due to co-morbidities (e.g. chronic infection, cardiac failure).

The prognosis of RA can vary from non-erosive to severe destructive disease over 10 years. There is a widely accepted therapeutic window of opportunity to prevent joint damage<sup>5,6</sup>. The National Institute for Health and Clinical Excellence advocates aggressive treatment ideally within three months of onset of symptoms with a combination of disease modifying anti-rheumatic drugs (DMARDs) and corticosteroids. This approach can expose patients with benign disease to potential toxicity from unnecessary treatment. Ideally, biomarkers of poor prognosis can be identified so that RA patients can be selected for the more aggressive treatment. These biomarkers of prognosis could



also potentially provide insight into the pathogenesis of RA and provide the opportunity to develop novel targets for treatment.

### **1.1.2 Clinical Features of RA**

RA classically presents as a symmetrical polyarthritis, predominantly with swelling, stiffness and pain. Symptoms are normally worse in the mornings, then improve throughout the day. The symptoms do, however, typically return after episodes of inactivity<sup>7</sup>.

RA onset can range from an insidious start over weeks to months to an acute onset. The number of joints affected is variable but RA normally affects five or more joints. The pattern of joints affected is also important. The most commonly affected joints are the metacarpophalangeal (MCP) and proximal interphalangeal (PIP) joints of the hand, the wrist, and metatarsophalangeal (MTP) joints of the feet<sup>8</sup>.

Fatigue, fever, weight loss and malaise are often non-specific clinical signs associated with RA. Although the articular structures are predominantly affected by RA, extra-articular manifestations can include secondary Sjögren's syndrome, pulmonary fibrosis, renal amyloidosis, rheumatoid nodules, sensory neuropathy and cardiovascular disease<sup>9,10</sup>.

### **1.1.3 Diagnostic Criteria**

In 2010, revised diagnostic criteria from the American College of Rheumatology was developed for the diagnosis of RA (**Table 1-1**)<sup>11</sup>. The new criteria included the novel serological Anti-Citrullinated Peptide Antibody (ACPA) test as well as excluding previous criteria used, for example subcutaneous nodules<sup>12</sup>. This modification of criteria was introduced because of the need to identify patients with early disease.

<b>A) Joint Involvement (0-5)</b>	
<b>1 large joint</b>	0
<b>2-10 large joints</b>	1
<b>1-3 small joints including wrists (with or without involvement of large joints)</b>	2
<b>4-10 small joints including wrists (with or without involvement of large joints)</b>	3
<b>&gt;10 joints (at least 1 small joint)</b>	5
<b>B) Serology (0-3)</b>	
<b>Negative RF and negative ACPA</b>	0
<b>Low-positive RF or low positive ACPA</b>	2
<b>High positive RF or high positive ACPA</b>	3
<b>C) Acute phase reactant (0-1)</b>	
<b>Normal CRP and normal ESR</b>	0
<b>Abnormal CRP or abnormal ESR</b>	1
<b>D) Duration of symptoms (0-1)</b>	
<b>&lt;6 weeks</b>	0
<b>&gt;6 weeks</b>	1

**Table 1-1: 2010 American College of Rheumatology and European League against Rheumatism classification criteria for RA.** These classification criteria are aimed at newly presenting patients. Patients who are tested should have at least one joint with definite clinical synovitis, which is also not explained by another disease. Classification criteria for RA is a score of  $\geq 6$  out of 10.

#### **1.1.4 Epidemiology of RA**

The typical age of onset of RA is between 30 and 60 years and is 2-4 times more likely in females<sup>13</sup>. RA has a highly variable annual incidence (12-1200 per 100,000 population)<sup>14</sup>. Interestingly the disease prevalence is about 1% in Caucasians but varies between 0.1% (in rural Africans) and 5% (in North American indigenous peoples)<sup>15,16</sup>.

### 1.1.5 Risk Factors for Developing RA

Environmental and genetic factors are thought to contribute to RA development. Genetic twin studies in RA have a concordance rate of 15-30% the strongest of which is associated with HLA-DR<sup>17</sup>. The PTPN22 gene has also been implicated in RA. The normal function of this gene is a negative regulation of T cell activation. A missense single-nucleotide polymorphism within the gene has been shown to have a demonstrable effect associated with dysregulation of T cell activation<sup>18</sup>.

Genome-wide association studies (GWAS) have recently been used to great effect to identify genetic susceptibility at over 100 loci for RA<sup>19</sup>. Since 2010, more loci specific to ethnic groups have been identified but no single gene has been identified and targeted as the leading cause of RA. Attention has turned to whether these loci can help predict disease response to medication<sup>20</sup>.

Along with genetic predisposition, environmental factors such as smoking in particular, are also thought to play a role. Although smoking has long been identified as a risk factor for RA, emerging evidence suggests a new association between genetic predisposition, smoking and the generation of ACPA<sup>21,22</sup>.

Källberg et al (2010) estimated that smoking was responsible for 35% of ACPA positive cases. The amount of smoking in pack years, as well as the number of HLA-DR genes carried, both increased the risk of ACPA positivity<sup>23</sup>. In individuals carrying two copies of the HLA-DR1 gene, 55% of ACPA-positive RA was attributable to smoking. It also appears that the interaction between the HLA-DRB1 and PTPN22 genes, increase the risk of ACPA positive RA<sup>24</sup>. Interestingly the HLA-DRB1 gene in which the linkage to the HLA region is observed in RA families, is absent in ACPA negative families<sup>25</sup>.

Increased amounts of citrullinated proteins have been found in the lungs<sup>26</sup>. These proteins may provide a substrate for immune activation. Citrullinated proteins (for example vimentin, histone and fibrinogen) were not only found in the lungs but also the inflamed RA joints<sup>27</sup>. This suggests that auto-immunity to citrullinated self-molecules, may be triggered in the lungs and then affect joints elsewhere.

*Porphyromonas gingivalis* is a pathogenic gram-negative bacterium that causes periodontitis, and has been linked to the development of RA. It releases an enzyme, peptidyl arginine deiminase (PAD) that can cause the conversion of arginine to citrulline<sup>28</sup>. These bacteria and its enzyme can migrate into the bloodstream and cause remote citrullination. Citrullination of peptides predispose to autoimmunity in RA through the development of ACPA.

Smoking is also a risk factor for periodontitis<sup>29</sup>. A hypothesis that smoking increases the risk of RA through promoting periodontal disease was tested using 103 pre-RA cases. Antibody levels to PAD peptides were higher in smokers but were not associated with risk of RA, or development of ACPA<sup>30</sup>. There appears to be a significant positive correlation between the years a patient has smoked for and the levels of Rheumatoid Factor (RF)<sup>31</sup>. However, the mechanism for this remains unclear.

Some viral infections such as Epstein-Barr virus (EBV), Cytomegalovirus (CMV) and Parvovirus B19 are candidates for the trigger of autoimmunity but no clear link has yet been shown. CMV causes an increase in the number of T cells and possibly ages the immune system<sup>32,33</sup>. This aging or T cell senescence and exhaustion includes immunosuppressive T cells. This could result in the ineffective homeostatic controls by suppressive T cells and thereby contribute to the pathogenesis of autoimmune arthritis.

There are high levels of EBV positivity in RA patients and evidence of EBV and parvovirus within synovial tissues<sup>34,35,36</sup>. An EBV viral protein gp110 contains a sequence of amino acids (QKRAA). This corresponds to a region of HLA-DRB1 alleles associated with RA risk<sup>37</sup>. T cells positively selected in the thymus by low affinity interactions with self-major

histocompatibility complex (MHC) peptides may later be triggered when exposed to these EBV foreign peptides similar enough to cross-react and precipitate an autoimmune reaction<sup>38</sup>.

Hormones may be another factor. Broadly speaking, oestrogen has inflammatory properties and androgens are anti-inflammatory<sup>39</sup>. Accordingly, the ratio of oestrogens to androgens is significantly higher in the synovial fluid of RA joints. This is the case in both men and women<sup>40</sup>. The female predisposition to developing RA is well documented, and it is well established that the physiological changes in pregnancy can affect the course of RA, with symptomatic relief in the first trimester and recurrence postpartum<sup>41,42</sup>. The postpartum increased risk of developing RA may be due to rapid progesterone withdrawal or increased levels of prolactin (given that oestrogen levels are reduced)<sup>43,44</sup>. This demonstrates the complexity of the hormonal association with RA.

#### **1.1.6 Role of autoantibodies: RF and ACPA**

RF is an autoantibody against the Fc portion of IgG and ACPA occurs naturally during inflammation, apoptosis and keratinisation<sup>45</sup>. Significantly higher numbers of these peptides are found in RA synovium in comparison to Osteoarthritis (OA)<sup>46</sup>.

The presence of RF and ACPA in RA, is associated with more erosive disease and poorer response to treatment<sup>47,48</sup>. This implicates these disease-specific autoantibodies in the pathogenesis and perpetuation of RA<sup>49</sup>. However, van Steenberg et al (2015) did not find that RF gives an additive effect on bone erosion in ACPA-positive patients, making the association not as clear<sup>50</sup>.

ACPA has been found to directly induce bone loss. ACPA directed against citrullinated vimentin induces osteoclastogenesis and activated bone resorption<sup>51</sup>. A study in 2016 showed that mice receiving ACPA from RA patients, developed arthralgia and systemic bone loss before signs of joint inflammation appeared<sup>52</sup>. Similar observations are seen clinically in ACPA-positive disease, with structural bone damage before clinical onset<sup>53</sup>.

ACPA also promotes the release of autoantigens from neutrophils. ACPA bind to Fc receptors on myeloid cells and activate the complement system<sup>54</sup>. Activation of macrophages by ACPA induces production of TNF- $\alpha$ , one of the key inflammatory cytokines in RA<sup>55</sup>. This activation of macrophages appears to be further amplified by RF, causing an increase in the secretion of Interleukin 1 (IL), IL-8 and IL-6, which activate synoviocytes<sup>56</sup>.

Neutrophil extracellular traps (NETs) cause cell death via the extrusion of intracellular material. ACPA was shown to potently induce NET formation in RA<sup>57</sup>. NETs also increase the activity of synovial fibroblasts which are responsible for active invasion into articular cartilage, stimulation of pro-inflammatory mediators and angiogenesis. NET formation in turn is a further source of citrullinated antigens for ACPA generation<sup>58</sup>. ACPA formation of NETs may amplify autoimmunity and perpetuate the inflammation in RA.

In terms of prediction of development of RA in healthy individuals with relatives with RA, the positive predictive values of positivity for ACPA or RF was 64%<sup>59</sup>. Individuals with non-specific musculoskeletal symptoms and ACPA positivity demonstrated rates of development of RA from ~40 to 60% over 2–5 years of follow-up<sup>60</sup>. So strong is the correlation with ACPA that there is emerging evidence that ACPA positive and ACPA negative RA may behave very differently and may even be two distinct diseases.

### **1.1.7 Immunopathogenesis of RA**

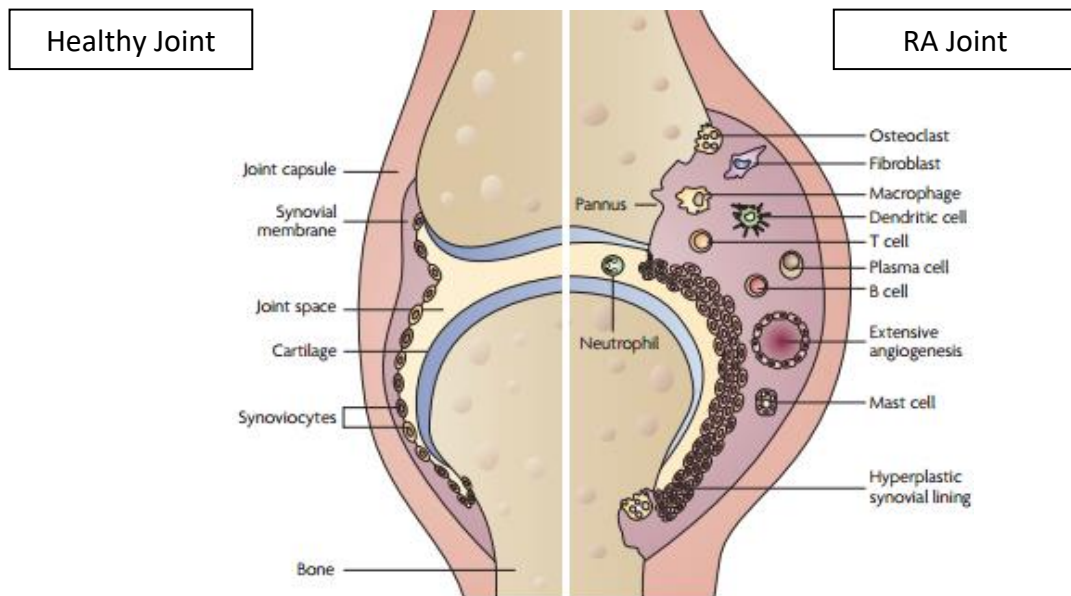
Both the adaptive and innate immune responses are implicated in the destructive rheumatoid process. It is thought that genetically predisposed individuals have repeated activation of the innate and adaptive immune system which leads to the breakdown of self-tolerance, leading to auto-antigen presentation and antigen specific T and B cell activation<sup>61</sup>. A mixture of cells is thought to be involved including, monocytes, antigen presenting cells<sup>62,63</sup> (**Figure 1-1**).

Initiation of the inflammatory and immune response is mediated by Toll-like receptors (TLR). These act as a key part of the innate immune system and activate the adaptive immune system. TLRs recognise Pathogen Associated Molecular Patterns (PAMPs)

expressed on microbial pathogens or Danger Associated Molecular Patterns (DAMPs) that can be expressed by cells under stress for example adenosine triphosphate (ATP) or heat shock proteins. A few microbial PAMPs in RA include LPS on gram-negative bacteria, peptidoglycan on gram-positive bacteria and envelope protein on viruses<sup>64</sup>. Particular TLRs like TLR2 and TLR4 expression is increased in synovial tissue in RA<sup>65,66</sup>. However, endosomal TLR3 and TLR7 are raised in early as well as established RA<sup>67</sup>. It is not yet clear whether TLRs play a role in the pathogenesis as well as the perpetuation and progression of RA.

Activated T and B cells produce cytokines and chemokines. Aberrant production and regulation of both pro-inflammatory and anti-inflammatory cytokines and cytokine pathways are found in RA. Experimental models suggest that synovial macrophages and fibroblasts may become autonomous in the presence of a pro-inflammatory cytokine network leading to chronic inflammation<sup>68</sup>.

B cells also have a role in the pathologic process and may serve as antigen-presenting cells which are required for T-cell activation and T cell help<sup>69,70</sup>. This was confirmed in B cell depletion studies<sup>71</sup>. The lineage of B cells (plasma cells) also secrete cytokines and produce numerous autoantibodies, for example RF<sup>72</sup>. These antibodies form immune complexes and can activate the complement cascade causing tissue damage.



**Figure 1-1: Cell types involved in the pathogenesis of RA.** Inflammatory cells invade the normally acellular synovium and surrounding area. This leads to the formation of hyperplastic invasive tissue leads called 'Pannus'. Synovial fibroblasts and osteoclasts are involved in the destruction of cartilage and bone. The immune effector cells initiate and maintain the inflammation. Figure from Ademowo et al, 2013<sup>73</sup>.



### 1.1.8 Cytokines in RA

Cytokines are the chemical messengers that regulate a large range of the inflammatory processes in RA. The increase in auto-immune activity in RA shows that the balance between pro- and anti-inflammatory cytokine signalling is disrupted, favouring pro-inflammatory cytokine activity and thereby joint damage (**Table 1-2**). Some cytokines such as TNF, IL-6 and IL-1 promote inflammatory responses and others such as IL-10 and IL-4 function mainly as an anti-inflammatory cytokine in the RA context<sup>74</sup>. However, no cytokine is inherently pro- or anti-inflammatory. These properties are dependent on their environment. This thesis will be mainly identifying the role of cytokines in the context of RA.

Three key pro-inflammatory cytokines implicated in RA are TNF, IL-6 and IL-1. Successful blockade of these particular cytokines has created efficacious treatment for RA (**Section 1.1.9**). Murine models suggested TNF induced arthritis and was an inflammatory mediator for IL-1, the crucial cytokine causing cartilage destruction<sup>75, 76</sup>.

TNF is known to be responsible for endothelial cell activation, induction of metalloproteinases and adhesion molecules, angiogenesis, bone erosion and activation of fibroblasts, keratinocytes and enterocytes. TNF inhibition reduces expression of adhesion molecules and cellularity in RA synovium. This shows that the anti-inflammatory effects could be partly explained by the down-regulation of cytokine-inducible vascular adhesion molecules in synovium, with a consequent reduction of cell traffic into joints<sup>77</sup>. Circulating levels of IL-1 and IL-6 are also decreased after treatment. Upon TNF blockade, angiogenesis is also significantly reduced and lymphangiogenesis increased.

IL-6 is a complex cytokine due to its ability to promote osteoclastogenesis and degenerative processes within the inflamed joint, and its capacity to activate lymphocytes. IL-6 also appears to also have homeostatic roles. This is dependent on the pathway of signalling. Homeostatic properties and regenerative activities of IL-6 are mediated by classic signalling whereas the pro-inflammatory responses of IL-6 are rather mediated by trans-signalling<sup>78</sup>. In RA, IL-6 primarily promotes synovitis and joint

destruction in its pro-inflammatory role as evident by benefit of IL-6 inhibitors which are approved treatment for RA (**Section 1.1.9**).

IL-1 is a key mediator in bone resorption and cartilage destruction by inducing prostaglandin E<sub>2</sub> and proteolytic enzymes. A gene transfer study in rabbits, which introduced IL-1 $\beta$  into the joint induced clinical and histological features of RA<sup>79</sup>.

IL-17 is produced mainly by T helper cell population (Th17) but also CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells. It is a highly pro-inflammatory cytokine. Reports indicate that high levels of IL-17 in RA, can promote joint degradation<sup>80,81</sup>. A combination of IL-17 and TNF $\alpha$  was found to be predictive for poor outcome in RA<sup>82</sup>. In 2015 Secukinumab, an anti-IL-17 treatment, was licensed for psoriasis, and subsequently psoriatic arthritis and ankylosing spondylitis<sup>83</sup>. However, it has failed to show convincing efficacy in RA<sup>84</sup>.

Interferon  $\alpha$  (IFN $\alpha$ ) is linked to the progression of arthritis and its gene expression was identified in a subgroup of ACPA positive patients with destructive RA<sup>85,86</sup>. Although it has not been clearly categorised as either pro- or anti-inflammatory, it has been found at the site of inflammation in RA<sup>87,88,89</sup>.

Immunomodulatory cytokines, IL-10 and IL-4 regulate production of IL-1 and TNF in the synovium of RA<sup>90,91</sup>. These anti-inflammatory cytokines can inhibit T cell activity by suppressing IFN and can also inhibit macrophage activity. IL-4 gene therapy reduced IL-17 expression in the synovium and prevented bone erosion. IL-4 did this by suppressing osteoprotegerin ligand expression, which reduced osteoclast numbers<sup>92</sup>.

<b>Cytokine</b>	<b>Pro- or Anti-Inflammatory</b>	<b>Source</b>	<b>Action</b>
<b>IL-1</b>	Pro	Macrophages	T cell activation and stimulates pro-inflammatory cytokine production. Osteoclast activation.
<b>TNF <math>\alpha</math></b>	Pro	Macrophages	Stimulates pro-inflammatory cytokine production, activates fibroblasts, T cell activation, pannus formation, destruction of cartilage and bone.
<b>IL-17</b>	Pro	Th17 cells	Up regulation of pro-inflammatory cytokines, osteoclastogenesis.
<b>IL-10</b>	Anti	Monocytes, macrophages, mast cells, NK cells, Neutrophils, Eosinophils, Lymphocytes.	Down-regulates cell surface levels of MHC II, adhesion and co-stimulatory molecules. Inhibits cytokine production and CD4+ proliferation. Protect against cartilage damage.
<b>IL-4</b>	Anti	Th2 Cells, basophils <sup>93</sup> .	Decreases Th1 lymphocyte production, stimulates B Cell antibody production and fibroblast development, inhibit cytokine production.
<b>IL-6</b>	Both	Monocytes, Fibroblasts, Endothelial Cells, Keratinocytes, Mesangial cells and T and B lymphocytes.	Stimulate final stages of B cells maturation, antibody production, activation of osteoclasts and T cell growth and differentiation.  OR Inhibit pro-inflammatory cytokines.
<b>IFN<math>\alpha</math></b>	Both	T cells and NK Cells	Promote Th1 polarisation, boost antigen processing and facilitate cytotoxicity.

**Table 1-2: Basic actions and origins of some pro- and anti- inflammatory cytokines in**

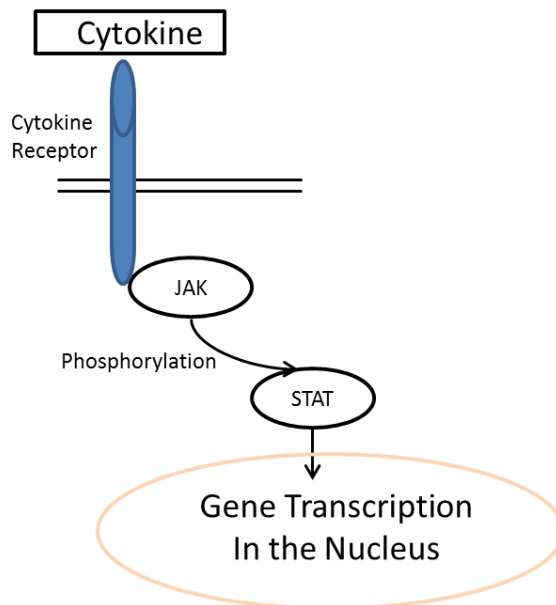
**RA**

### 1.1.9 Treatment of RA

Medications for RA target the reduction of inflammation thereby improving symptoms and preventing joint damage. There are three main groups of medications in RA: non-steroidal anti-inflammatory drugs (NSAIDs), corticosteroids and disease-modifying anti-rheumatic drugs (DMARDs). Several studies have provided evidence that early treatment with DMARDs results in superior clinical and radiological outcomes<sup>94,95,96</sup>.

DMARDs are divided into categories: synthetic, target synthetic and biologic. Synthetic DMARDs, e.g. methotrexate (MTX), hydroxychloroquine (HCQ), leflunomide (LFM) and sulphasalazine (SSZ) are cheaper and are normally used as a first-line according to UK NICE, EULAR and ACR guidelines (**Figure 1-3**)<sup>97,98,99</sup>. Progression through the guidelines in the UK is based on DAS28 score (**Table 1-3**)<sup>100</sup>.

Targeted synthetic DMARDs (tsDMARDs) are orally administered janus kinase inhibitors (JAK inhibitors). JAKs transduce signals from cytokine receptors and phosphorylate Signal Transducers and Activators of Transcription (STAT). Upon phosphorylation, STATs translocate to the nucleus where they bind DNA, and regulate gene expression (**Figure 1-2**). JAK inhibitors prevent the phosphorylation of the STATs. Two examples are tofacitinib and baricitinib, which have been approved in Europe for the treatment of RA. Both have shown equivalence to anti-TNF therapy in patients who have not responded to methotrexate<sup>101,102</sup>.



**Figure 1-2: The cytokine receptor JAK-STAT signalling cascade.** JAK inhibition prevents phosphorylation substrates such as STATs, and therefore prevents the cytokine dependent gene regulation.

Biologic DMARDs are often used when synthetic DMARDs fail to control RA. Development of biologic DMARDs resulted from identifying “therapeutic targets” that may be responsible for driving inflammation. Monoclonal antibodies or immunoconstructs can then be developed for these targets. The first successful target was the cytokine, TNF. Sir Marc Feldmann and Sir Ravinder Maini formulated their hypothesis implicating TNF in the pathogenesis of RA in the 1980s<sup>103</sup>. Subsequent clinical trials using infliximab, a chimeric anti-TNF monoclonal antibody, and the immunoconstruct etanercept, confirmed the importance of TNF in RA and led to the licence approval of these biologic DMARDs for RA. Etanercept was licenced for RA in 1998 and is a soluble p75 TNF receptor fusion protein that is made up of two TNF receptors. These are bound to the Fc portion of IgG, therefore bivalent binding two TNF molecules per etanercept molecule. Since then, five different anti-TNF agents have been developed and approved for use: adalimumab and golimumab, two fully human anti-TNF antibodies and the polyethylene-glycolated Fab' fragment with anti-TNF reactivity, certolizumab pegol<sup>104</sup>.

An alternative blockade was sought after. Anakinra is an IL-1 receptor antagonist, licenced for the treatment of RA in 2006. However, it has been shown to be less potent

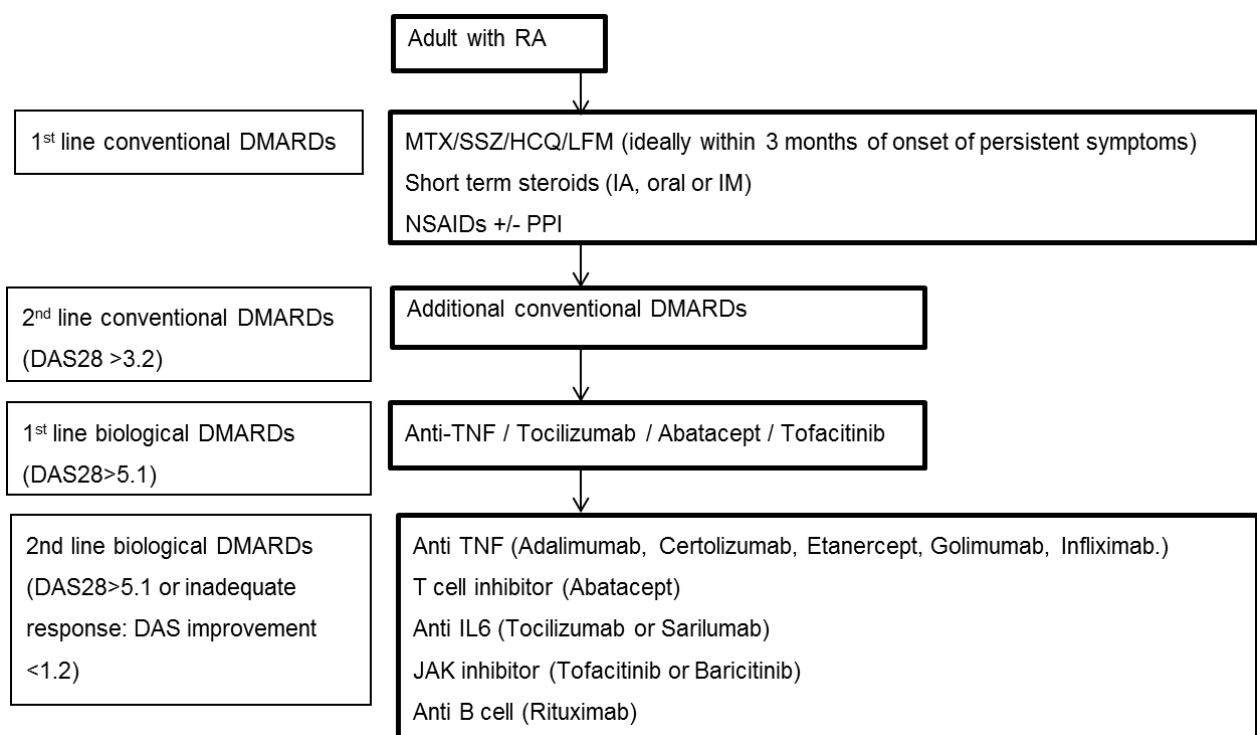
than the TNF inhibitors in most patients and as a result, is now used less frequently in RA treatment<sup>105,106</sup>. Anti IL-1 $\beta$  (Canakinumab) is now used in the treatment of gout. Monosodium urate crystals stimulate the release of IL-1 by activating the NLRP3-inflammasome via monocytes or macrophages<sup>107</sup>. The first pilot study in 2007 looked at ten patients, who had failed NSAIDs. The study showed that anakinra was an effective therapy for acute gout<sup>108</sup>.

Abatacept, developed in 2007, is a T cell inhibitor (**Figure 1-7**). A meta-analysis showed that patients on abatacept were significantly more likely than patients on a non-biologic DMARD, to achieve an ACR50 response at one year and significant inhibition of radiographic progression<sup>109</sup>. Physical function improvement and reduced disease activity and pain were also significant. However, there were a significantly increased number of serious infections at a year<sup>110</sup>. A number of studies have also documented the efficacy of abatacept in certain important subsets of patients with RA<sup>111,112,113,114</sup>.

A fourth biologic, rituximab, is a chimeric anti-CD20 monoclonal antibody that depletes B cells. It does this through one or more of the antibody-dependent mechanisms; Fc receptor gamma-mediated antibody-dependent cytotoxicity, complement-mediated cell lysis, growth arrest and B-cell apoptosis<sup>115</sup>. Rituximab is mostly used in the treatment of RA in patients who have failed TNF inhibitors. Seropositive patients are more likely to respond to rituximab which may reflect the importance of B cells in driving autoantibody generation and autoantibody-mediated RA<sup>116</sup>.

Tocilizumab, an anti-IL-6 receptor (IL-6R) monoclonal antibody, was developed in 2009<sup>117</sup>. Another anti-IL-6R monoclonal antibody sarilumab, was approved in 2017. Although a very effective treatment for RA, several side effects have been reported including increased infection rates, increased serum cholesterol levels, abnormalities in liver function tests and increased risk of gastrointestinal perforation if the patient has pre-existing diverticulitis<sup>118,119</sup>. IL-6 is needed for the expression of C-Reactive Protein (CRP), therefore IL-6 inhibition causes normalisation of CRP<sup>120</sup>. This means that CRP cannot be relied upon as an acute phase reactant during treatment with IL-6 inhibitors.

Treatment options for RA have dramatically transformed in the last 20 years with more target specific therapy. Unfortunately, this revolution of discovery comes at a cost. Increasing therapeutic options and growing populations makes competition fierce and attention needs to be turned to health as well as a cost-effective solution for the future. Biologics and tsDMARDs are expensive. Drug-free remission is uncommon. For most patients, sustained treatment is needed to control disease. Promoting immunoregulation has been a key research strategy to achieve drug-free remission.



**Figure 1-3: Basic treatment guideline for patients diagnosed with RA in the UK.** This is based on the UK NICE, EULAR and ACR guidelines. One main difference is that the ACR guidelines promote the use of biological DMARDs earlier in the course of disease. Progression through the guideline is based upon DAS28 scores (**Table 1-3**) but also the measurement of prognostically unfavourable factors such as RF, ACPA and the presence of radiographic joint erosion.

DAS28 score	DAS28 group
<2.6	Remission
2.6-3.2	Mild
3.2-5.1	Moderate
>5.1	Severe

**Table 1-3: Stratification of disease activity by DAS28 score.** This score is calculated using 28 tender and 28 swollen joint counts, ESR and a subjective global health assessment of disease activity by the patient during the preceding 7 days on a scale between 0-100 ('0': no activity, '100': highest activity possible). *Formula:  $DAS28(4) = 0.56*\sqrt{t28} + 0.28*\sqrt{sw28} + 0.70*\ln(ESR) + 0.014*GH$*

## 1.2 The Role of T Lymphocytes in the Pathogenesis of RA

Both the adaptive and innate immune responses are implicated in the destructive rheumatoid process. A combination of T and B cells, monocytes, antigen presenting cells and cytokines are shown to be involved<sup>121</sup>.

Optimal activation of T cells is completed with two signals. The first signal is antigen specific stimulation delivered through the TCR on naïve T cells and MHC molecules. The second signal is designed to de-select any T cells which react to self. This is antigen independent and non-specific. This activation signal is delivered through the co-stimulatory molecule present on antigen presenting cells (APCs) and is required for sustained T cell proliferation and effector or memory cell generation. If the co-stimulatory signal is absent, the cell will undergo clonal anergy or deletion.

### 1.2.1 CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells in RA

Dysregulation of CD4<sup>+</sup> T cell balance has been substantiated as a cause of rheumatic inflammation. Subsets of CD4<sup>+</sup> can be distinguished by their cytokine production and divided into the six subsets below. CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells activate plasma cells which release autoantibodies and immune complexes causing joint injury. Macrophages activated by



CD4<sup>+</sup> cells, release cytokines which stimulate fibroblasts, chondrocytes and synovial cells. These lead to pannus formation and joint damage.

Synovial inflammation was reduced after administration of anti-CD4 monoclonal antibody in patients with early RA, leading to local depletion of CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells in RA<sup>122</sup>. When activated by antigen presenting cells, CD4<sup>+</sup> T helper cells produce IL-2 and IFN $\gamma$  cytokines<sup>123</sup>. These pro-inflammatory cytokines promote T cell proliferation to sustain effector T cell responses, activate macrophages and other cell populations, including synovial fibroblasts.

Earlier data on T helper 1 (Th1) cells strongly implied a predominant role in the pathogenesis of RA as they were found to be associated with inflammatory responses and cellular immunity. The Th1 cytokine signature is IFN $\gamma$  but they also secrete IL-2, IL-3 and TNF<sup>124</sup>. However, the Th1 phenotype does not entirely explain all the mechanisms of inflammation.

Th2 cells are involved with allergic reactions and modulation of eosinophils. They secrete IL-4, IL-5 and IL-13 which work on B cell activation and antibody-based immunity. Th2 cells normally counteract Th1 cells<sup>125</sup>. In RA, Th2 cells are barely detectable in RA.

Th17 cells are increased in RA<sup>126</sup>. Th17 cells produce IL-17 and they require IL-23 for their long-term survival and pathogenic function<sup>127</sup>. In mice, they develop from naïve T cells stimulated with transforming growth factor- $\beta$ 1 and IL-6. It is likely that Th17 cells are driving the inflammatory force behind many autoimmune models. IL-17 increases IL-6 production, collagen destruction and collagen synthesis. Th17 cells are also pro-osteoclastogenic and therefore contribute to bone destruction<sup>128</sup>.

T follicular cells (Tfh) are a part of the body's humoral immune response. They produce IL-21 to support B cell proliferation and plasma cell differentiation. IL-21 is raised in RA and correlates with disease activity<sup>129,130</sup>. The main transcription factor for Tfh cells is B-cell lymphoma 6 protein (Bcl-6). Deletion of Bcl-6 blocked Tfh differentiation resulting in a reduction of autoantibody formation and thereby inhibition of arthritis<sup>131</sup>.

Th9 cells are a type of CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells that generate IL-9, IL-10 and IL-21. Functionally they appear to have a role in inflammatory disease including allergic inflammation, anti-tumour immunity and autoimmune inflammation. A complex milieu of cytokines (mostly IL-4 and TGFβ) and transcription factors including STAT6, drive the differentiation of these cells<sup>132</sup>. In patient studies, IL-9 is strongly correlated with Immunoglobulin E (IgE) and asthma but moreover, there are conflicting reports as to the role of Th9 cells in autoimmune disease<sup>133</sup>. In some reports, blocking IL-9 resulted in amelioration of autoimmune encephalitis, but other reports found that IL-9 may promote regulatory T cell function and stop experimental autoimmune uveitis<sup>134, 135</sup>. Immune responses that are strictly dependent on Th9 cells have not yet been established.

A key gene implicated in RA is HLA-DRB1. This encodes the MHC II chain molecule. As CD4<sup>+</sup> helper T cells (Th) become activated when they bind to MHC class II complexes, this further reinforces that CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells are key players in the pathogenesis of RA. CD4<sup>+</sup> cells are dominant in the inflammatory infiltrates of the RA synovium<sup>136,137,138</sup>. They orchestrate local inflammation and cellular infiltration and initiate Collagen-Induced Arthritis (CIA) in murine models<sup>139</sup>. Finally, the clinical success of the biologic abatacept (Cytotoxic T-Lymphocyte-associated antigen 4 (CTLA-4) Immunoglobulin) for RA, also indicates significant role of CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells.

### **1.2.2 CD4<sup>+</sup> regulatory T cells (T regs) in RA**

In view of autoimmunity, some self-reactive T cells escape the primary mechanism of deletion in the thymus. This breakdown of self-tolerance results in autoimmune diseases<sup>140</sup>. Regulatory mechanisms in the peripheral immune system are required to protect against the generation of self-directed immune responses. Overwhelming evidence suggests that CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells with a regulatory capacity (T regs) are responsible for this<sup>140,141</sup>. Normally T regs can suppress proliferation of effector T cells, but in RA their ability to do this is defective<sup>142,143</sup>.

There is no definite surface marker for T regs but a generally considered characteristic feature is the expression of CD25. However, CD25 is also expressed by activated T and B

cells, macrophages and some dendritic cells. Other surface markers for T regs have been reported including CTLA-4, CD62 ligand, glucocorticoid-induced tumour necrosis factor receptor (GITR), membrane bound TGF- $\beta$ , CD95, programmed cell death-ligand 1 (PD-L1) and  $\alpha_4\beta_7/\alpha_4\beta_1$  integrin<sup>144</sup>.

CD4<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup> T regs have been found in higher numbers in synovial fluid compared to peripheral blood in RA patients<sup>145</sup>. The synovial fluid CD4<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup> T regs also demonstrated an enhanced suppressive activity compared to peripheral blood which was related to their activation status. However, activated responder T cells in the synovial fluid had a reduced susceptibility to these CD4<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup> T regs.

Depletion of CD4<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup> T regs was associated with enhanced induction and severe disease in the murine CIA model<sup>146</sup>. Furthermore, the transfer of CD4<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup> T regs effectively treats experimental inflammatory arthritis by reducing osteoclast formation and systemic inflammation<sup>147</sup>.

As well as high CD25 expression, the low expression of CD127 has also been associated with T regs. This subset of CD4<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup>CD127<sup>low</sup> cells were found to be significantly lower in the peripheral blood of RA patients with active disease, compared to low/moderate disease activity<sup>148</sup>.

Forkhead box P3 (FOXP3) is the most specific intracellular transcription factor identifying T regs. This is needed in order to maintain the suppressive properties of T regs<sup>149</sup>. TNF causes FOXP3 to lose its suppressive capacity by dephosphorylation in RA<sup>150</sup>. This could partially explain why these cells are unable to arrest breakdown in self-tolerance. It also appears that in RA patients who respond to TNF inhibitor therapy, CD4<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup>FoxP3<sup>+</sup> T regs regain some function<sup>151</sup>.

### **1.2.3 CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells in RA**

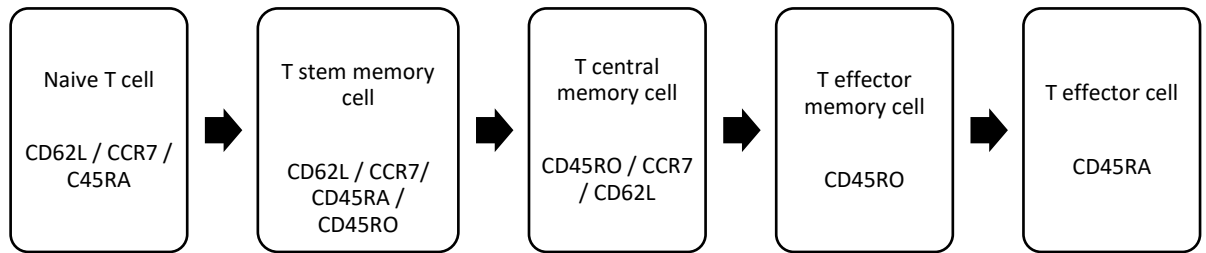
CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells are known as cytotoxic cells and are key players in the body's defense against viral infections and cancer. In comparison to the wealth of literature available

on CD4<sup>+</sup> cells involvement in autoimmunity, the role of CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells is less defined, particularly in regard to their involvement in the progression of RA.

Like CD4<sup>+</sup> cells, CD8<sup>+</sup> cells have subsets with different immunological features. They are divided into pro-inflammatory and regulatory cells. This is evident from the array of cytokines they produce including IL-6 and TNF, IFN, IL-17 and IL-10<sup>152,153</sup>. There is growing evidence that CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells play an important role in autoimmune disease, particularly at the target sites of inflammation.

A key indication that CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells play a role in certain autoimmune diseases, is the evidence that HLA class I molecules have a strong positive association with the susceptibility to autoimmune disease. This is especially the case for Ankylosing Spondylitis with HLA B27 and Psoriatic Arthritis with HLA-C<sup>154,155</sup>. In Type 1 Diabetes, CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells are thought to be involved in the both the initiation of the disease and the destruction of beta cells<sup>156,157</sup>.

In relation to RA, evidence shows that the number of CD8<sup>+</sup> cells is raised in the peripheral blood in comparison with healthy controls<sup>158</sup>. This is similarly the case in early RA (<1 year) where absolute numbers of CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells in peripheral blood are higher than healthy controls and are also expanded in the synovial fluid of patients with RA<sup>159,160</sup>. The increased pro-inflammatory cytokine production observed in peripheral blood CD8<sup>+</sup> effector during RA also normalises when patients enter disease remission<sup>161</sup>.



**Figure 1-4: The differentiation of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> inflammatory T cells.** The different subsets can be defined by the surface protein expression. The effector function is increased upon CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> differentiation, while memory function and proliferation are decreased.

When activated, CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells develop into memory or effector cells (**Figure 1-4**)<sup>162</sup>. CD8<sup>+</sup> effector T cells produce IFN $\gamma$  which activates macrophages and induces expression of MHC class II. Aberrant expression is associated with autoimmune and auto inflammatory diseases.

Memory T cells enable lifelong immunity but some subsets of memory CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells up regulate negative co-stimulatory markers and either develop an exhausted phenotype or display a tissue-instructed differentiation. TIM3 is a CD8<sup>+</sup> T cell inhibitory receptor. Interestingly, TIM3 expression is increased in the peripheral blood of patients with RA and is even higher in the synovial fluid<sup>163</sup>. Other CD8<sup>+</sup> T cell inhibitory receptors include PD1 and CTLA4. These induce a co-inhibitory signal in activated T cells to promote T cell anergy. Overexpression of these is also a feature of ‘exhausted cells,’ well described in chronic viral infections and cancer<sup>164</sup>.

RA patients may have increased levels of these inhibitory receptors in attempt to re-establish control in inflammatory environments after recurrent stimulation. However, the signal may be ineffective or insufficient to control the inflammation. . . The up-regulation of inhibitory receptors may be a compensatory mechanism. This hypothesis is based on similar phenomenon demonstrated in CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells in synovial fluid<sup>165</sup>.

#### 1.2.4 CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells linking viral infection with development of RA

There is a suggestion that RA could be triggered by viruses such as EBV and CMV. A combined effect of HLA genotype and EBV exposure has been reported to increase the

risk of developing RA and furthermore, several studies have detected CMV and EBV in the RA synovial joint at higher rates than in other joint diseases ( $p < 0.05$ )<sup>166,167, 168</sup>. CMV up-regulates an inhibitory receptor on T cells called Leukocyte immunoglobulin-like receptor 1 (LIR-1). The CD8<sup>+</sup> T cell receptor LIR-1 was found at increased frequencies in CMV-positive RA patients compared to CMV-positive healthy controls. The numbers of LIR-1<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells increased with disease activity, suggesting their involvement in the pathogenesis of RA<sup>169</sup>.

Cytotoxic (CD8<sup>+</sup>) T cells are triggered by dendritic cells that have taken up viral antigens, and exhibit these on their surface with MHC class I proteins. Binding to the antigen alone does not cause activation of the cytotoxic T cell. For this, IL-2 secretion from adjacent activated helper T cells is also needed<sup>170</sup>.

Macrophages phagocytose free extracellular viruses and then process and present antigen in association with class II MHC proteins, to the helper T cells. The macrophages produce a co-stimulus and IL-2 to stimulate proliferation of the helper T cell. IL-2 also stimulates the cytotoxic T cells bound to the surface of the virus infected cell, to proliferate.

Activated cytotoxic T cells exocytose vesicles containing perforin into the extracellular space between the T cell and virus infected cell. Perforin inserts into the target cells' membrane and forms channels through the membrane. The target cells become leaky and die. When the virus is released into the extracellular fluid, it can be directly neutralized by circulating antibody. Some cytotoxic T cells generated during the proliferation following an initial antigenic stimulation do not complete their full activation at this time but remain as memory cells.

### **1.2.5 CD8<sup>+</sup> T reg cells**

In health, T regs cells classically maintain self-tolerance by suppressing pathological immune responses against auto antigens. Although CD8<sup>+</sup> cells have been thought to have immunoregulatory function, their phenotypic markers are less well established.

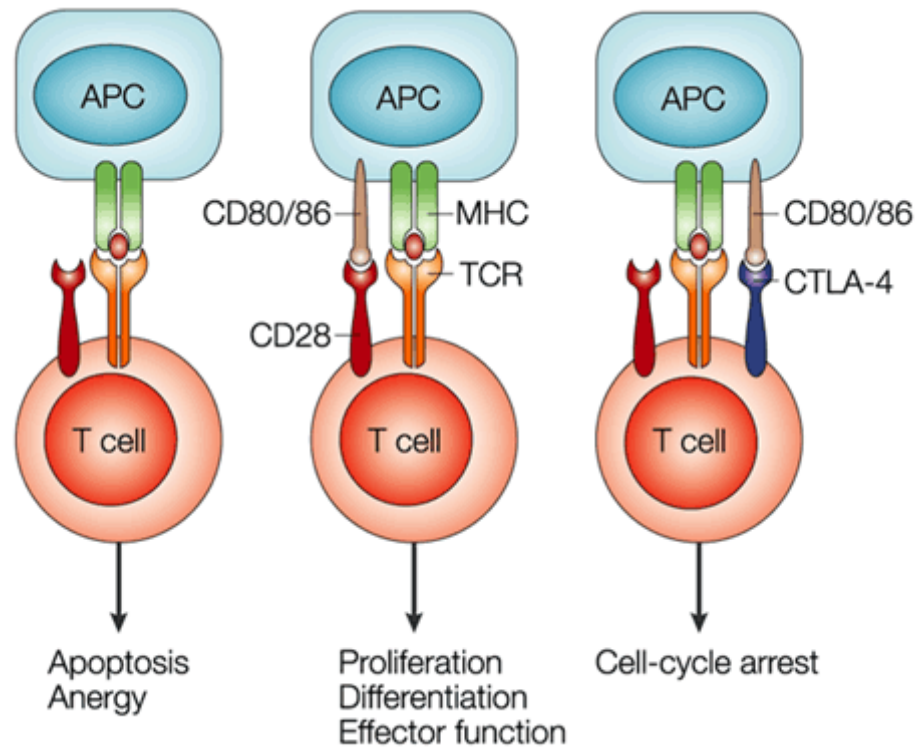
A candidate marker for regulatory T cell activity includes the loss of surface CD28 expression by CD8 T cells. In 2005, Davila et al showed that CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>CD56<sup>+</sup> cells could suppress memory T cell responses<sup>171</sup>. This set of T cells was shown to express high levels of FOXP3, IL-10 and TGFβ<sup>172</sup>. The CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T reg cells' immunosuppressive role has been established in cancer, transplantation and systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE)<sup>173,174,175</sup>.

Synovial fluid in RA joints contains high local concentrations of IL-15 and IL-12. These cytokines down-regulate CD28 and enhance 4-1BB, ICOS and PD-1 expression by CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells and increase CD8<sup>+</sup> cell survival<sup>176</sup>.

HLA-E deficient murine models showed that CD8<sup>+</sup> T reg cells can limit the T cell response via the molecule Qa-1 (murine HLA-E). Qa-1 knockout mice appear to develop autoimmune disease due to the absence of CD8<sup>+</sup> T regs function<sup>177</sup>.

#### **1.2.6 CD28 expression by CD8<sup>+</sup> lymphocytes**

Activation of the T cell receptor with APCs via MHC-I-bound peptide antigen has low affinity and is therefore insufficient to induce full activation and survival of T cells. A co-stimulatory signal from CD28 cell surface receptor is needed<sup>178</sup>. As the T cell receptor (TCR) recognizes MHC-I-bound peptide antigen, presented by APCs, the CD28 receptor interacts with CD86 or CD80 (**Figure 1-5**). CD28 receptor on T cells is needed to prolong T cell responses. Since activation of these T regs could be therapeutic in autoimmune diseases and cancer, CD28 was investigated as a therapeutic target. In 2006, an infamous phase 1 clinical trial at Northwick Park Hospital, administered a CD28 superagonist antibody (TGN1412) to six healthy male volunteers. After one infusion the six subjects developed multi-organ failure due to a cytokine storm<sup>179</sup>. Fortunately, they all survived after intensive care. One patient developed dry gangrene and lost the tips of his fingers and toes, but otherwise no long-term sequelae are apparent.



**Figure 1-5: T cell activation and co-stimulatory receptors.** Simultaneous recognition of a specific major histocompatibility complex (MHC)–peptide complex by the T cell receptor (TCR) and CD80 or CD86 by the co-stimulatory receptor CD28<sup>+</sup> results in T-cell activation, cytokine production, proliferation and differentiation. In the absence of CD28 ligation, T cells undergo apoptosis or become anergic. After T cell activation and up regulation of cytotoxic T lymphocyte antigen 4 (CTLA-4), co-ligation of the TCR and CTLA-4 results in cell-cycle arrest and termination of T cell activation. Figure from Alegre et al, 2010<sup>180</sup>.

Despite the loss of CD28, Larbi et al (2006) found that CD8<sup>+</sup> cells possess a pre-assembled signalosome that might account for their ability to maintain CD28 signaling (via Akt phosphorylation)<sup>181</sup>. The location of CD28 may be as important as the surface expression level.

Persistent T cell stimulation and proliferation appears to down-regulate CD28 expression, with critically shortened telomeres<sup>182,183</sup>. Telomeres are the non-coding nucleotide sequence at the end of a chromosome. Telomeres prevent the chromosomal instability, rearrangement and end-to-end fusion<sup>184</sup>. Shortend telomere changes could



imply immune senescence because they have previously been linked with a higher frequency of infections and incidence of malignancy in older adults<sup>185</sup>.

High TNF- $\alpha$  concentrations, as in the case with RA, abrogate CD28 transcription<sup>186</sup>. The loss of CD28 is combined with increased expression of CD57<sup>187</sup>. CD28 loss and CD57 gain is also observed on CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells during chronic immune activation in stable HIV patients<sup>188</sup>. The proportion of CD8<sup>+</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup> T cells expressing was significantly higher in RA patients compared with age-matched controls<sup>189</sup>. Activated CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T reg cells produced high levels of immunosuppressive form of IFN- $\gamma$ , similar to that produced by CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells<sup>190,191</sup>.

Unlike CD4<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup> T regs, CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T regs function mainly through the action of IL-10 and transforming growth factor (TGF)- $\beta$ <sup>192</sup>. Neutralization of TGF- $\beta$  consistently reduced CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T reg suppressor function in vitro<sup>197</sup>. IL-10 is predominantly anti-inflammatory, and therefore has been proposed as protective in the pathogenesis of RA. IL-10 also has a stimulatory effect on B cell autoantibody production in RA, whilst being predominantly regulatory, suppressing IL-6<sup>193,194</sup>. IL-10 based clinical trials showed limited efficacy<sup>195</sup>. A single dose of IL-10 was found to be non-toxic however neutrophilia, monocytosis, and lymphopenia, occurred at serial administration of higher doses<sup>196</sup>. Like CD4<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup> T regs, the CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cell subset also expresses high levels of FOXP3.

TNF inhibition therapy has been shown to partially restore CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T reg function in vivo and in vitro<sup>197</sup>. Restoration is particularly in relation to an increase in IL-10 receptor (IL-10R) expression on autologous T cells in RA. This suggests only a temporary incapacitation by TNF $\alpha$ . Notably, expression of IL-10R in individuals with RA remained lower than healthy controls expression.

Although the number of CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T regs is raised in RA, the reduced sensitivity of T responder cells and defective T reg function, impact on their regulatory function<sup>158</sup>. This lack of immune regulation could be implicated directly in the pathogenesis of autoimmune diseases.

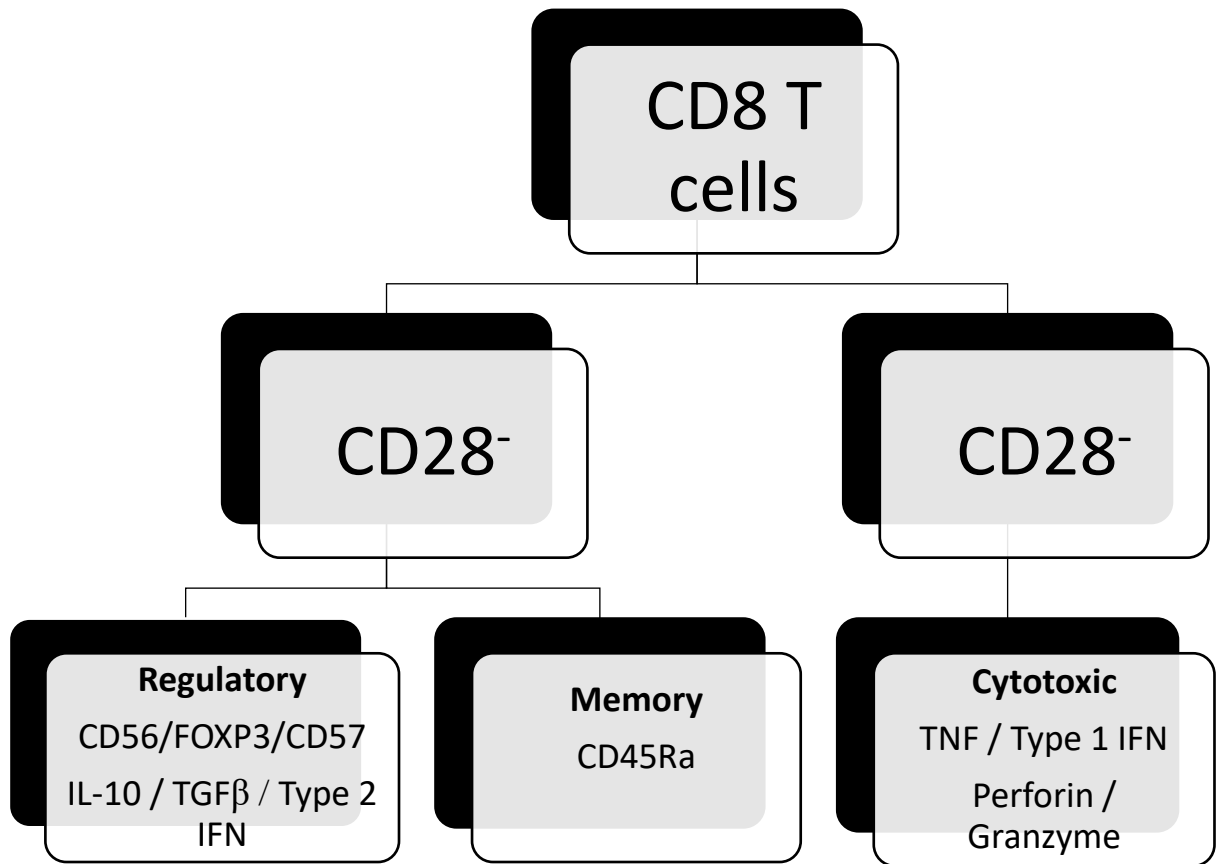


Figure 1-6: Proposed existing subsets of CD8 T cells.

### 1.3 Immune Checkpoints

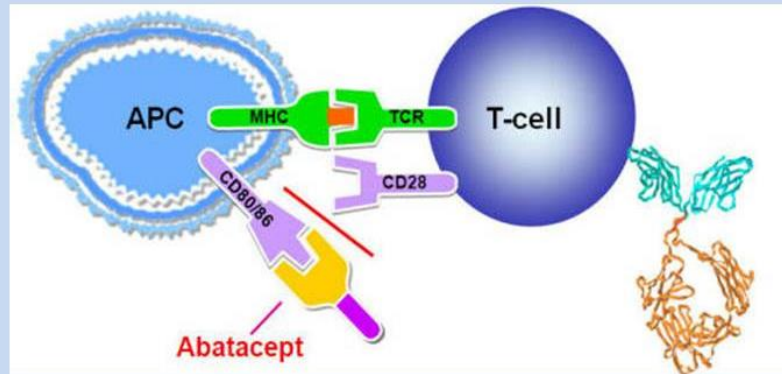
Although T regs are regarded as homeostatic controls of the immune system, thereby normally suppressing the immune response, their functions vary. These functions can depend on immune checkpoints which are expressed on the cell surface. Immune checkpoints are key in the role of self-tolerance and autoimmunity.

#### 1.3.1 Cytotoxic T Lymphocyte Antigen 4 (CTLA-4)

Checkpoints are co-stimulatory and inhibitory signals. CTLA-4 is highly expressed on T regs. CTLA-4 is a transmembrane glycoprotein that is a homolog of CD28. CTLA-4 binds to the CD80 and CD86 proteins with a greater affinity, than CD28<sup>198</sup>. CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T regs up-regulate of CTLA4, which arrests the T cell cycle and may contribute to the immunopathology of RA **(Figure 1-5)**<sup>199,200,201</sup>. The blockade of CD28 by CTLA-4 leads to inhibition of T regs<sup>202</sup>.

The CD28 co-stimulatory pathway has also been targeted in RA therapy with abatacept. This selective co-stimulation modulator causes the inhibition of T cells and has proven to be a successful biologic therapy. It is a soluble fusion protein comprising CTLA-4 and the Fc portion of IgG1. It prevents CD28 from binding to its counter-receptor CD80/CD86 **(Figure 1-7)**.

# Abatacept Mechanism of Action



**Figure 1-7: Abatacept mechanism of action.** Abatacept modulates the immune response by binding to CD80/86, thus preventing the binding of the co-stimulatory CD28. This attenuates T cell activation. Figure from Oencia<sup>203</sup>

## 1.3.2 Inducible Co-Stimulator (ICOS)

Activated T cells also express other co-stimulatory molecules such as ICOS. Co-stimulation through ICOS, have all been shown to enhance the proliferation and telomerase activity in CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells<sup>204</sup>. A subset of CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T regs cells have been found to be increased numerically in RA, but have reduced expression of ICOS and programmed death 1 (PD-1) compared to healthy or disease controls<sup>197</sup>.

## 1.3.3 Programmed Death 1 (PD-1)

PD-1 mainly affects T cell activity within the tissues and tumours as opposed to regulating T cell activation in lymphoid organs. It also binds to CD80 to inhibit T cell proliferation<sup>205</sup>.

## 1.3.4 Lymphocyte Activation Gene 3 (LAG-3)

LAG-3 also dampens T cell immune responses. It inhibits CD8<sup>+</sup> effector T cell function and can enhance the suppressive activity of T regs<sup>206</sup>. LAG-3 is up-regulated on anergic T cells, the blockade of which resulted in a degree of reversal of anergy<sup>202</sup>. The signalling pathways of LAG-3 are largely unknown.

### **1.3.5 T cell immunoglobulin mucin 3 (TIM3)**

In 2002, TIM-3 was found on CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells as a marker of IFN gamma<sup>198</sup>. Galectin is the main ligand for TIM-3. When TIM-3 binds to Galectin-9, CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells decrease production of IFN and reduce T cell proliferation<sup>207</sup>.

### **1.3.6 Glucocorticoid-induced TNFR family related gene (GITR)**

GITR is also expressed on T regs. Activation of GITR results in T reg attenuation and enhancement of effector T cell responses<sup>208</sup>. Overexpression of GITR is associated with autoimmunity<sup>209</sup>.

### **1.3.7 4-1BB**

4-1BB receptor by contrast is an activating checkpoint on CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells (as well as other immune cells). Once engaged with its ligand, it promotes survival and pro-inflammatory pathways<sup>210</sup>.

## **1.4 Hypothesis**

This MD thesis hypothesises that the lack of appropriate immune responsiveness and reaction, is signposted by the cell surface loss of CD28. CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells could be a marker of poor prognosis RA where the overactive nature of the disease causes pathology. CD8<sup>+</sup> cells could be further divided into subsets of cells using cells surface markers including CD57, CD45Ra, CD56 and KLRG1.

## **1.5 Aims**

The overall aim of the study was to examine the role of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in Early and Established RA using human samples.

- To look at whether these CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are raised in early and established RA in the peripheral blood compartment.
- To assess if there is an association with serological and clinical factors regularly used in medical practice.

- To investigate the cytokine production of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in the peripheral blood compartment.
- To address the need for a positive marker for these cells.

## 2 Chapter 2: Materials and Methods

### 2.1 Materials

All plastic-ware was obtained from Greiner Bio-One Ltd, Gloucestershire, GL10 3SX (unless stated otherwise). All general laboratory chemicals and reagents were obtained from Fisher Scientific UK Ltd, Loughborough, LE11 5RG. Flow cytometry analysis tubes were Titertube™ microtest tube and supplied by Bio-Rad Laboratories, Inc. Purple topped 4 ml BD vacutainers™ containing EDTA were used for blood. These were sourced from Becton Dickinson UK Ltd (BD).

#### 2.1.1 Buffers

Dulbecco's Phosphate Buffered Saline (PBS) pH 7.2, free of calcium and magnesium was supplied by Life Technologies Ltd. Fluorescence-activated cell sorting (FACS) buffer consisted of PBS with 0.5% (w/v) bovine serum albumin (Life Technologies Ltd), 5 mM EDTA, 7.5 mM sodium azide. Both buffers were stored at 4°C.

#### 2.1.2 Flow cytometry reagents

Antibodies used for flow cytometry are listed in **Table 2-1**. Phorbol 12-myristate 13-acetate (PMA) and ionomycin for cell stimulations were supplied by Sigma Aldrich Company Ltd. PMA (1mg) was dissolved in 1ml Dimethyl Sulphoxide (DMSO). Once dissolved, culture media was added to prepare a final concentration of 50 µg/ml PMA; this was kept at -20°C. Ionomycin (1 mg) was dissolved in 2 ml DMSO to yield a stock solution of 0.5 mg/ml, which was stored at -20°C. Monensin (500 mg; eBioscience™) was dissolved in 24 ml ethanol and the 30 mM stock solution was kept at 4°C wrapped in foil.

Intracellular cytokine staining was performed using the BD Cytofix/Cytoperm™ kit (BD Biosciences). Following flow cytometric staining, cells were stored in BD Cellfix diluted 1 in 10 with distilled H<sub>2</sub>O, as recommended by the manufacturer (BD

Biosciences). Cells were transferred to Titertube microtest tubes (Bio-Rad) before acquisition using a CyAn ADP flow cytometer (Beckman Coulter UK Ltd).

The cell culture media was RPMI 1640 (Life Technologies) supplemented with 10% Fetal Calf Serum (Thermofisher). Lymphoprep™ density gradient medium (Stemcell Technologies UK Ltd.) was used to isolate the mononuclear cells from the peripheral blood samples.



<u>Antibody</u>	<u>Clone</u>	<u>Company</u>
Cell Surface Staining		
CD8 Pe-Vio770	BW135/80	Miltenyi Biotec Ltd
CD3 APC-Cy7	557943	BD Pharminogen
CD28 eFluor 450	CD28.2	eBioscience
KLRG1 APC		Miltenyi Biotec Ltd
CD56 PeCy5.5	CMSSB	eBioscience
CD57 PE	NK-1	Becton Dickinson
CD45Ra PCP-Cy5	HI100	eBioscience
REA APC (KLRG1 isotype)	130-104-614	Miltenyi Biotec Ltd
Mouse IGG1K (CD56 Isotype) PeCy5.5	P3.6.2.8.1	eBioscience
Mouse IgM (CD57 Isotype) PE	G155-228	Becton Dickinson
Mouse IgG2bK (CD45Ra Isotype) PCP5.50	eBMG2b	eBioscience
Mouse IgG1 (CD28 Isotype) ef450	P3.6.2.8.1	eBioscience
Intracellular Staining		
IL6 PE	MQ2-13A5	eBioscience
IL10 FITC	IC2172F	R&D Systems Inc.
IL4 AF488	MQ2-13A5	eBioscience
IFN PE	4S.B3	eBioscience
IL17A PCP5.5	eBio6DEC17	eBioscience
Mouse IgG1 kappa (IFN Isotype) PE	MOPC-21	Becton Dickinson
Mouse IG1 kappa (IL17 Isotype) PCP5.5	P3.6.2.8.1	eBioscience
Mouse IgG1 kappa (IL4 Isotype) af488	P3.6.2.8.1	eBioscience
Rat IgG1 kappa (IL6 Isotype) PE	eBRG1	eBioscience
Mouse IgG1 (IL10 Isotype) FITC	P3.6.2.8.1	eBioscience

**Table 2-1: Antibodies for flow cytometry.** Fluorescently conjugated antibodies were used in flow cytometry to identify singular leukocyte populations, to measure receptor expression and to evaluate cytokine responses. Yellow: cell surface antibodies, green: cell surface antibody isotype controls. Grey: intracellular antibodies, blue: intracellular antibody isotype controls. Species and isotype matched antibodies were used as controls.

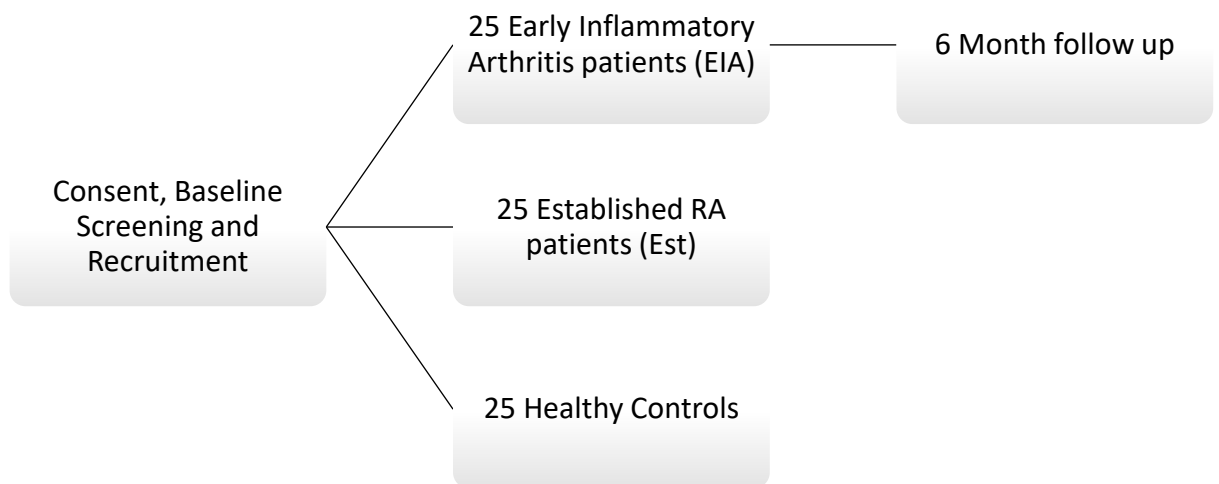
## 2.2 Methods

### 2.2.1 Ethical Approval and Recruitment

Recruitment for this Inflammation and Immune Regulation in Early Inflammatory Arthritis study was granted ethical approval by the South East Wales Research Ethics Committee, Panel B in 2011 (REC reference: 11/WA/0326). Cardiff University was responsible for the governance of the study with reference number 11/CMC/5299. The Cardiff and Vale University Health Board Research & Development Office approved the proposal in 2013.

### 2.2.2 Selection

Twenty-five patients were recruited to each study arm, according to the inclusion and exclusion criteria (**Figure 2-1**):



**Figure 2-1: Patient recruitment into the three arms of the study.**

#### Patients Inclusion criteria

- Age 18 years or over;
- Able and willing to give written consent and comply with the requirements of the study protocol;
- Synovitis in at least one joint;
- *Duration of persistent symptoms in the EIA group of 4 weeks to 6 months*<sup>211,212</sup>
- *For the Established (Est) RA arm, >2 years since diagnosis*

#### Patients Exclusion Criteria

- Definite other autoimmune rheumatic disease (e.g. Systemic Lupus Erythematosus, Mixed connective tissue disease, Scleroderma, Polymyositis);
- Heart disease classified as New York Heart Foundation Functional class IV (ACR classification);
- Treatment with intravenous gamma globulin, plasmapheresis or ProSORBA™ column within the last 6 months;
- Current other inflammatory joint disease (e.g. gout, reactive arthritis, Lyme disease).

#### Healthy Controls Inclusion Criteria (Attempted to age match to patients)

- Age 18 years or over
- Able and willing to give written consent and comply with the requirements of the study protocol;

#### Healthy Controls Exclusion Criteria

- Definite autoimmune rheumatic disease (e.g. Rheumatoid Arthritis)

### **2.2.3 Recruitment**

Patients were recruited from the Cardiff University Hospital of Wales (UHW) outpatient clinic. Once identified, the patients were given a patient information leaflet and contacted a minimum of 24 hours after. If they were willing to participate a baseline clinical assessment was scheduled.

Patients (age  $\geq 18$  years) with persistent symptoms (4 weeks to 6 months) of synovitis in at least one joint and ability to consent, were recruited. Peripheral blood samples were collected and flow cytometry completed. Patients with early inflammatory arthritis and established RA patients (>2 years of diagnosis) recruited from the University Hospital of Wales Rheumatology clinic were compared with healthy controls recruited from Rheumatology Staff from the clinic. Age, sex, serology status, disease activity (DAS28) and duration of disease were recorded (**Table 3-1**).

#### **2.2.4 Clinical Assessments**

During baseline clinical assessments, the study was discussed, and the patients were given the opportunity to ask questions regarding their involvement. After written consent was obtained, the following data was collected:

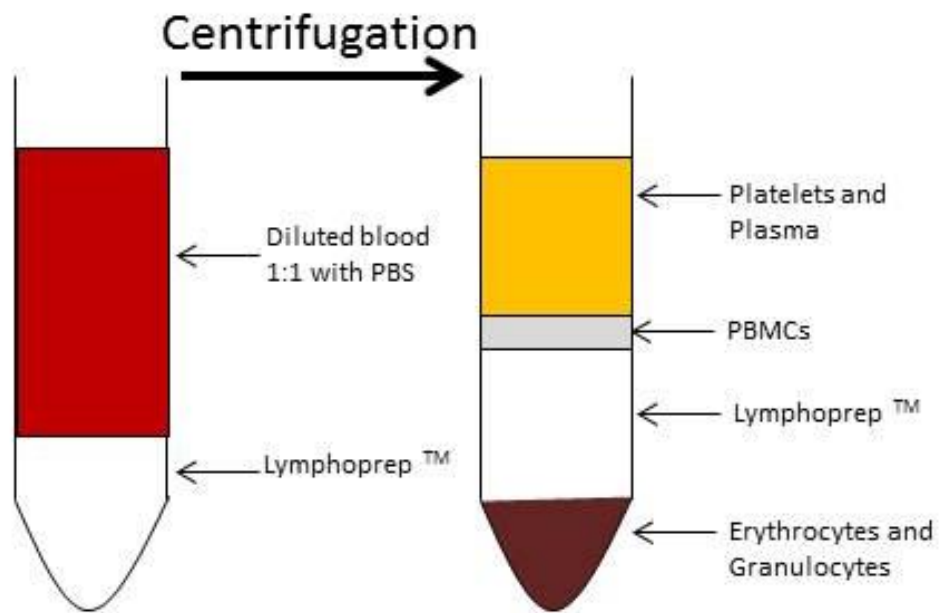
- Age
- Sex
- RA disease duration
- Disease activity level using DAS28 score<sup>213</sup>
- Rheumatoid Factor
- Anti CCP
- Erythrocyte Sedimentation Rate (ESR)
- C-Reactive Protein (CRP) level
- CMV status
- Current medications (see **Table 3-2** and **Table 3-3**)

## Flow Cytometry

Flow cytometry was used to evaluate the expression of cell surface receptors and intracellular cytokines in CD8<sup>+</sup> T Lymphocytes isolated from the peripheral blood of the study subjects<sup>197</sup>. Each blood sample was divided into two aliquots in order that cell surface staining and intracellular staining could be performed in parallel.

### **2.2.5 Preparation of Peripheral Blood Mononuclear Cells (PBMCs)**

Blood (3 ml) was collected from consenting volunteers into two 4 ml BD Vacutainer™ blood collection tubes containing EDTA. One tube was allocated to cell surface staining and the other to intracellular staining. Each tube of blood was diluted with an equal volume of PBS and the resulting 6 ml of diluted blood was carefully layered over 3 ml of Lymphoprep™. To isolate PBMCs, samples were centrifuged (800 g, 15 min) at room temperature with the brake turned off. The separated PBMC fraction was recovered using a 1000 µl pipette taking care not to disturb the mononuclear cell layer (**Figure 2-2**). Recovered cells were then centrifuged (250 g, 10 minutes) and washed twice in PBS to remove contaminating platelets. Finally, purified PBMCs were re-suspended in cell culture media before proceeding with flow cytometry: For each millilitre of whole blood collected, PBMCs were re-suspended in 1 ml (for intracellular) or 0.5 ml (for cell surface staining) of supplemented RPMI 1640 cell media.



**Figure 2-2: Purification of PBMCs.** Following centrifugation, diluted blood layered over Lymphoprep™ form distinct layers according to their density. The PBMC layer forms a white cloudy band between the yellow plasma and the clear Lymphoprep media. During centrifugation, the brake must be deactivated to avoid disturbing the distinct layers formed.

### 2.2.6 Cell Surface Staining

PBMCs (50  $\mu$ l) were pipetted into wells of a 96-well U-bottom plate, and an equal volume of FACS buffer containing 5% (v/v) rabbit serum (Life Technologies) was added. Cells were then incubated at 4°C for 20 minutes. This blocked non-specific binding of the Fc portion of fluorescently conjugated antibodies during flow cytometry to leukocyte Fc receptors.

A master mix of fluorescently conjugated antibodies specific for cell surface receptors was prepared (**Table 2-1**). The antibody mix (50  $\mu$ l per well) was then added to the appropriate wells of the 96-well plate so that a final antibody dilution of 1/100 was used. The antibody and cell mixture were then incubated at 4°C for 30 minutes. Following this, cells were centrifuged (500 g, 5 min) and washed in FACS buffer twice,

before finally re-suspending in BD CellFix. Cells were stored in the dark at 4°C for up to 24 hours, until acquisition.

### **2.2.7 Intracellular Flow Cytometry**

Purified PBMCs (100 µl) were pipetted into wells of a sterile 96-well U-bottom plate (CELLSTAR™ plates from Greiner Bio-One). Cells were stimulated using 50 ng/ml PMA and 500 ng/ml ionomycin in the presence of the Golgi transport inhibitor, monensin (3 µM)<sup>214</sup>. Cells were then stored in the fridge at 4°C for four hours. Antibody staining of cell surface receptors was performed as described above before proceeding with cell fixation, permeabilisation and intracellular antibody staining. For this, cells were centrifuged (500 g, 3 minutes) and re-suspended in 100 µl of Cytofix/Cytoperm™ and incubated at 4°C for 20 minutes. The cells were then centrifuged as above, washed twice with BD Perm/Wash, before incubating with antibodies specific to cytokines.

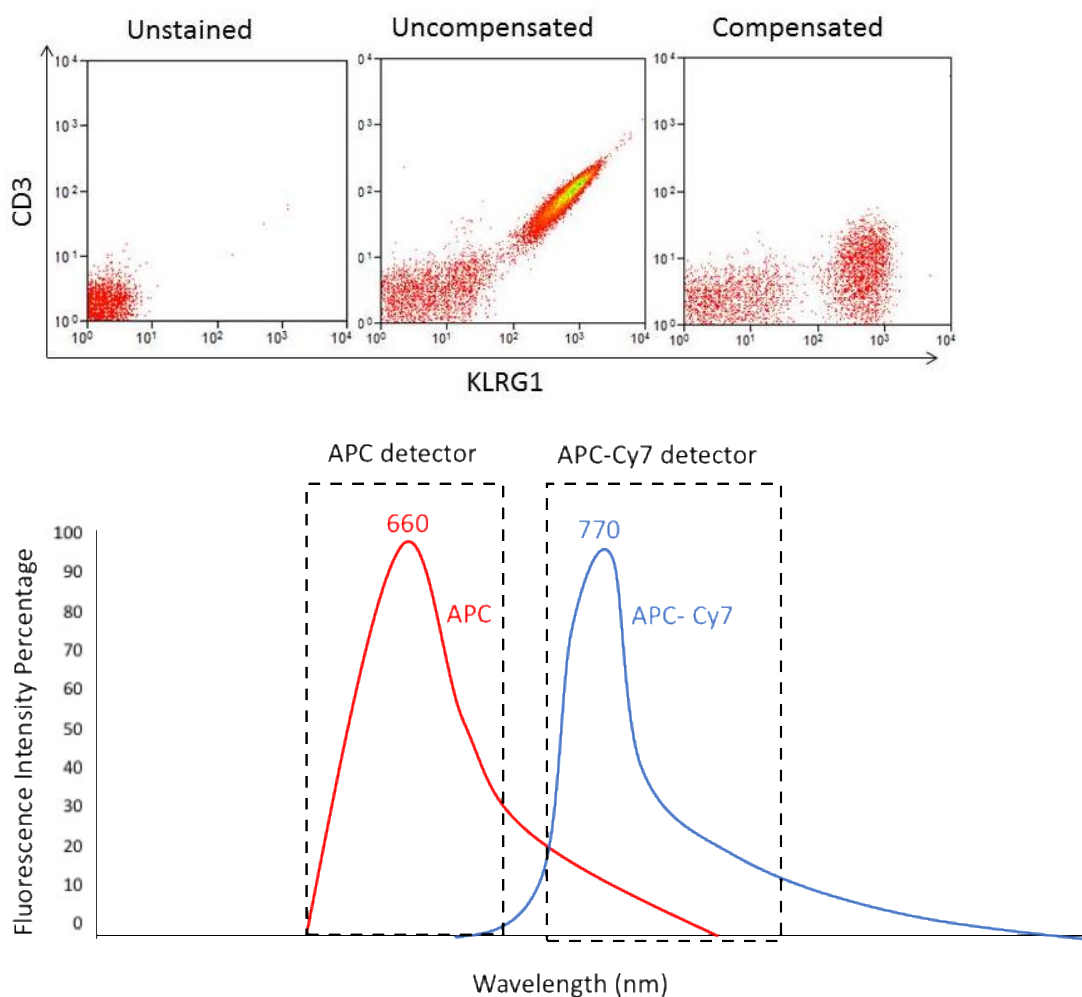
A master mix of cytokine-specific antibodies was prepared in BD Perm/Wash (**Table 2-1**). The cells were re-suspended in 100 µl of the prepared master mix which contained antibodies at a final dilution of 1/50. Cells were incubated at 4°C for 30 minutes. Following this, the cells were again centrifuged (500 g, 3 min) and washed twice to remove excess antibody. The cells were finally re-suspended in 200 µl of BD Cellfix™ and stored in the dark at 4°C for up to 24 hours, until acquisition.

### 2.2.8 Flow Cytometry Analysis

A minimum of 50,000 events were acquired using a CyAn ADP flow cytometer (Beckman Coulter). All acquisitions and analysis were performed using the program Summit (software version 4.3; Beckman Coulter). Firstly, the channel voltage was adjusting using unstained cells to set acquisition parameters. The unstained cells were positioned into the lower left quadrant between  $10^0$  and  $10^1$  on the Log fluorescent intensity and acted as a comparator (**Figure 2-3**). This ensured that the fluorochromes were not signalling in error (**Figure 2-3**).

Digital compensation was performed in Summit after sample acquisition and before final analysis. This was achieved using PBMCs stained with single fluorochrome-conjugated antibodies (**Figure 2-3**). Compensation corrects for emission spectra overlap between different fluorochromes in a multicoloured sample. This ensures that the fluorescence measured at any particular detector is being emitted from correct fluorochrome.





**Figure 2-3: Compensation of the spectral overlap between APC and APC-Cy7.** APC and APC-Cy7 fluorochromes have overlapping emission spectra. Voltage adjustment ensured that control unstained cells were detected in the lower-left quadrant of the dot plots (**left plot**). In uncompensated data, positive control cells stained with an APC-conjugated antibody are detected in both the APC channel and at the APC-Cy7 detector (**middle plot**). Digital compensation and adjustment of the spillover in to the APC-Cy7 detector, ensured that the fluorescence from APC-conjugated antibodies were only measured at the detector assigned to APC (**right plot**). The spectral emission curve (**lowermost plot**) shows the spillover from APC into APC-Cy7 and from APC-Cy7 into APC. The APC and APC-Cy7 detectors have been compensated to minimise spillover.

### 2.2.9 Gating Strategy

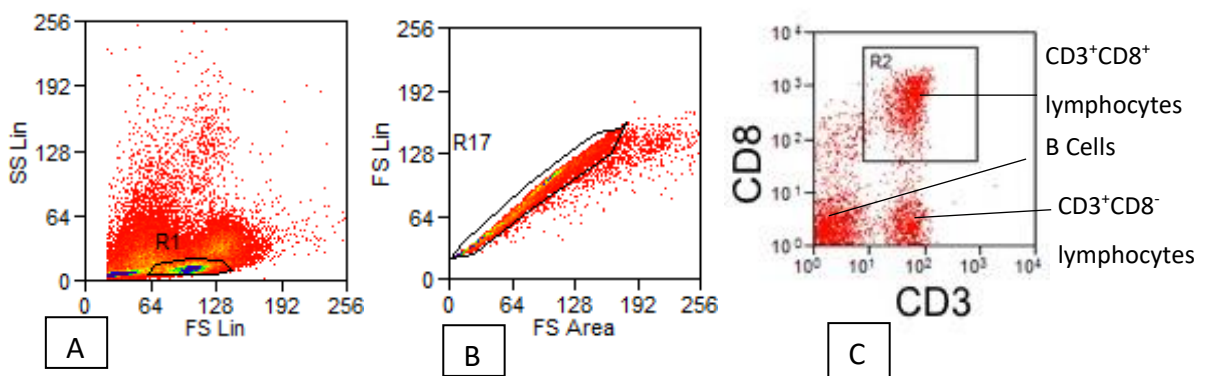
The gating strategy for the analysis of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells can be seen in

**Figure 2-4.** Due to the characteristics of the different leucocytes, the event size (FS Linear) and granularity (SS Linear) are used to differentiate cell types and exclude dead cells and debris (

**Figure 2-4A).**

**Figure 2-4B** shows the discrimination of 'doublet' events which were removed from the analysis. Multiple cells passing through the flow cytometer in close proximity were excluded as falsely identified single events and was achieved by comparing forward scatter area against forward scatter linear. CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> cells were then gated for further analysis (

**Figure 2-4C).**



**Figure 2-4: Gating strategy for the analysis of peripheral CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells.** A) Linear Forward Scatter (FS Lin) reflects particle size while Side Scatter (SS Lin) reflects particle granularity, allowing discrimination of leukocyte populations such as lymphocytes (R1). Populations deselected include neutrophils which are relatively small but demonstrate granular morphology and monocytes, which are large and relatively granular cells in comparison to lymphocyte population. B) Gating of single cells using Forward Scatter Area against Forward Scatter Linear allows discrimination of events based on size. Multiple cells detected as a single event result in the Forward Scatter Area being disproportionately high in relation to Forward Scatter Linear and

are excluded from further analysis. C) CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells were selected using gate R2 for further analysis.

## 2.3 Statistics

Statistical analysis was performed using the Statistical Analysis software program Graph Pad Prism v5. When presenting the data, the median was used, if not stated otherwise. The median was chosen rather than the mean, because it is robust against outliers and skewed data distribution.

One outlier in the Controls group was excluded due the absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells being significantly higher than the other controls ( $p < 0.05$ ). This sample was removed from all analyses. On two occasions the flow cytometer broke so analysis was carried out on a different model (CANTO™). This affected the intracellular staining analysis of eight samples so these sample were removed.

The data did not have a normal distribution when tested with Shapiro-Wilk normality test<sup>215</sup>. Non-parametric statistical tests were therefore applied.

Statistical tests used depended on the analysis being completed. A comparison of the means of two groups was achieved using the non-parametric Mann-Whitney U Test. The Kruskal-Wallis test was used to analyse the statistical difference between the three or more unmatched groups, applying post-hoc Dunn's analysis for relevant pairwise multiple comparisons. Differences that were considered significant were  $p < 0.05$ .

The non-parametric Spearman's rank correlation was used to analyse statistical associations in the data. A line of linear regression was added the graphs to illustrate the relationship.

The power calculation to determine the number of subjects needed in each arm of the study was completed midway through data collection, on the existing data using the statistical analysis software SPSS (IBM). Sample size estimation showed that at least 25 patients were needed in each arm to demonstrate a 2-sample 2-sized

difference of 15% with a SD of 16 for CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells with 90% statistical power.

## **3 Chapter 3: The role of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in RA**

### **3.1 Introduction**

CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> T lymphocytes are raised in the peripheral blood of RA patients in comparison to healthy controls<sup>216</sup>. These cells are also found in abundance in the synovial fluid of patients with RA<sup>217</sup>. CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells can be divided into pro-inflammatory and regulatory cells. Increased pro-inflammatory cytokine production by CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> effector memory T cells in peripheral blood of patients with RA, normalises in the remission phase<sup>216</sup>.

CD28 is a pivotal cell surface marker on CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells. When CD28 is expressed, the T cell plays a predominantly pro-inflammatory role. A loss of CD28 occurs during antigen-driven differentiation toward a terminal phenotype. When CD28 is lost, the T cell has more of an immunosuppressive role. This has been shown in cancer, transplantation and systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE)<sup>218,219,220</sup>.

Although the loss of CD28 is associated with immunosuppression, mechanistic studies will benefit from establishing a positive marker for the CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T reg cells. This chapter aims to establish a robust positive marker for this subset of lymphocytes. Flow cytometry was used to identify the subset of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> lymphocytes and to correlate these with standard clinical and serological markers that are regularly used in medical practice.

#### **3.1.1 Hypothesis**

This MD thesis hypothesises that the lack of appropriate immune responsiveness and reaction, signposted by a rise in CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells, could be associated with disease phenotype, severity and response to treatment in RA.

### 3.1.2 Aims

- Assess prevalence of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in the peripheral blood compartment in Early and Established Rheumatoid Arthritis and assess correlation with clinical and serological markers.
- Assess cytokines produced by CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in Early and Established Rheumatoid Arthritis in the peripheral blood compartment.
- Establish positive cell surface marker for CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells.

### 3.2 Subject demographics

RA disease activity (DAS28) in the Established Arthritis groups was higher compared to subjects with Early RA. Seropositivity for ACPA was higher than RF in both Early (79%:68%) and Established RA (63%:56%). These proportions reflect that of the RA patients<sup>221,222</sup>. Differences between the groups did not reach statistical significance.

The proportion of female subjects (3:1) was similar to those in the RA population and this was matched in the Controls<sup>223</sup>.



	<b>Healthy Controls</b>	<b>Early Rheumatoid Arthritis</b>	<b>Established Rheumatoid Arthritis</b>
<b>Number of patients</b>	25	25	25
<b>Mean Age</b>	41±12	56±12	62±12
<b>Mean disease duration</b>	N/A	4 Months	10 Years
<b>Rheumatoid Factor Positive %</b>	N/A	68 (17)	56 (14)
<b>ACPA positive %</b>	N/A	79 (19)	63 (15)
<b>Mean DAS28</b>	N/A	4.07±1.3	5.4±1.9
<b>Female %</b>	68(17)	64 (16)	68 (17)
<b>CRP</b>	N/A	14±13	24±30
<b>ESR</b>	N/A	31±26	27±26

**Table 3-1: Demographics of Health Controls, Early and Established RA patients recruited.** Percentages are shown with number of subjects in brackets. Mean verage and standard deviation are shown.

Early RA							
Patient No.	NSAIDs	Steroids	DMARDs	Biologic	Analgesia	CRP	ESR
1	Ibuprofen		Methotrexate			1	6
2			Methotrexate Hydroxychloroquine			14	42
3					Tramadol	17	48
4			Methotrexate Hydroxychloroquine			4	5
5		Prednisolone 5mg			Paracetamol	21	28
6	Naproxen		Methotrexate			3	9
7						0	9
8			Methotrexate Hydroxychloroquine		Paracetamol Tramadol	32	30
9			Sulphasalazine			8	22
10		Prednisolone 10mg	Methotrexate Hydroxychloroquine			3	4
11		Prednisolone 20mg	Methotrexate			2	5
12					Co-codamol	0	5
13			Methotrexate			5	19
14			Methotrexate Hydroxychloroquine			46	94
15		Prednisolone 10mg	Methotrexate		Co-codamol	3	5
16			Methotrexate Hydroxychloroquine		Paracetamol	4	12
17		Prednisolone 10mg	Methotrexate Hydroxychloroquine			5	90
18		Prednisolone 10mg			Paracetamol	15	40
19	Naproxen	Depo- Medrone 120mg				10	27
20	Naproxen					15	24
21		Prednisolone 2mg				33	60
2	Naproxen				Tramadol	20	38
23			Sulphasalazine		Tramadol	42	85
24		Prednisolone 15mg				24	28
25	Naproxen					19	30

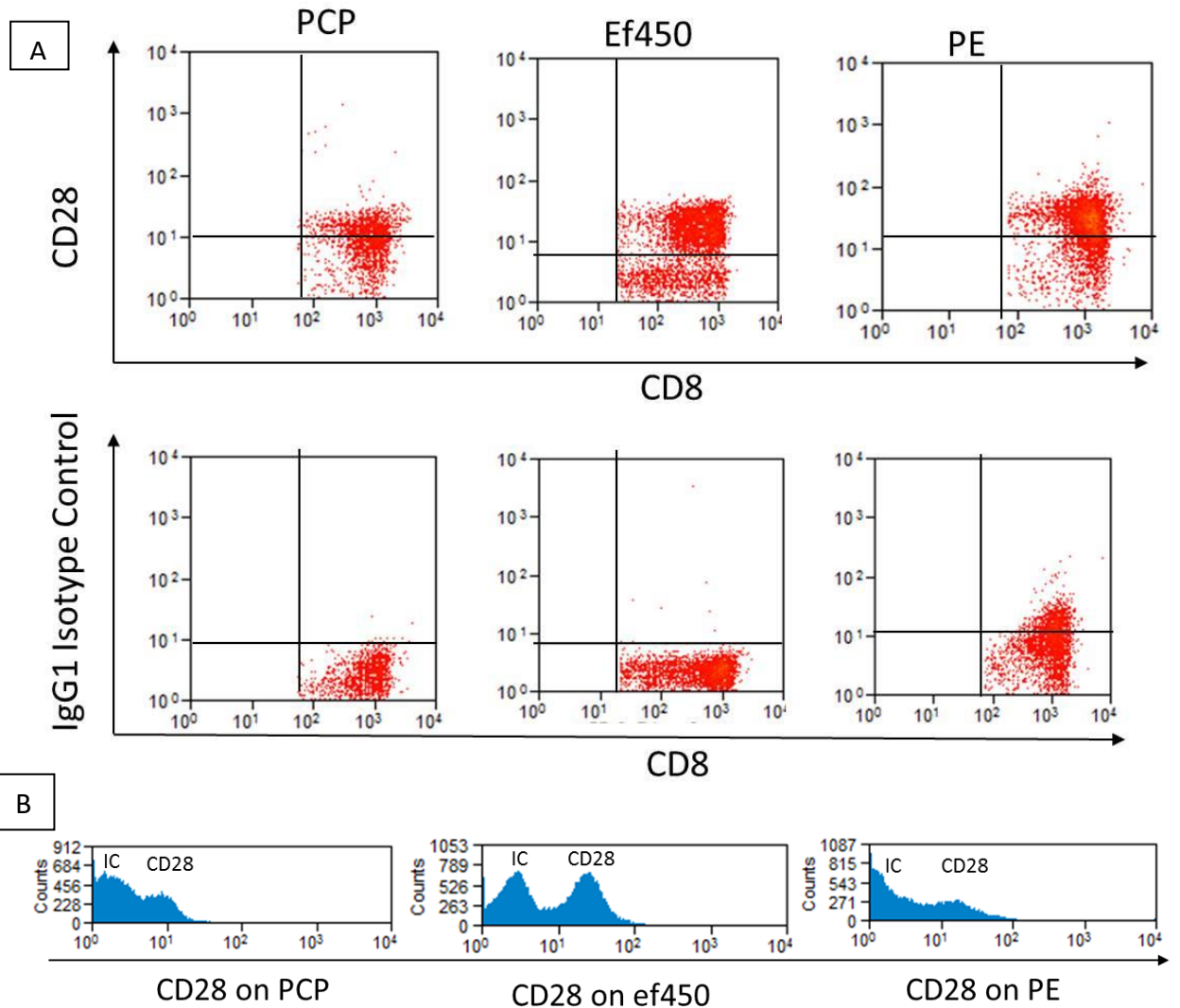
**Table 3-2: Medication for Early RA patients (n=25).** None of the early RA patients were on biologic medication. All doses were standard according to the BNF unless stated. Patient 7 refused all treatment, patient 20 refused DMARDs.

Established RA							
Patient No.	NSAIDs	Steroids	DMARDs	Biologic	Analgesia	CRP	ESR
1			Mycophenolate Mofetil			10	32
2		Prednisolone 10mg	Mycophenolate Mofetil			92	51
3		Prednisolone 5mg	Hydroxychloroquine Sulphasalazine		Gabapentin Oxycontin	6	54
4					Co-codamol	109	94
5	Diclofenac		Methotrexate		Paracetamol Co-codamol	<1	8
6			Methotrexate Hydroxychloroquine		Tramadol	35	2
7						33	53
8		Prednisolone 7.5mg			Amitriptyline Buprenorphine	<1	39
9			Leflunomide Hydroxychloroquine Sulphasalazine		Paracetamol	4	43
10	Naproxen		Methotrexate Hydroxychloroquine Sulphasalazine			10	3
11			Methotrexate			8	7
12			Methotrexate Sulphasalazine		Tramadol	8	35
13	Ibuprofen		Methotrexate		Paracetamol	56	32
14		Prednisolone 5mg	Methotrexate		Paracetamol	7	1
15						1	1
16			Methotrexate Sulphasalazine			<1	11
17	Naproxen	Prednisolone 5mg	Methotrexate			23	40
18			Sulphasalazine			7	2
19		Prednisolone 7.5mg	Mycophenolate Mofetil	Adalimumab	Amitriptyline	3	6
20			Methotrexate Hydroxychloroquine	Certolizumab		72	83
21				Adalimumab	Co-codamol	7	3
22			Methotrexate	Certolizumab	Tramadol	2	2
23		Prednisolone 15mg	Methotrexate	Adalimumab		16	28
24	Etoricoxib		Methotrexate Sulphasalazine	Adalimumab		11	16
25			Methotrexate	Etanercept		8	17

**Table 3-3: Medication for Established RA patients (n=25). Seven established RA patients were on biologic medication. All doses were standard according to the BNF unless stated.**

## **Optimisation of flow cytometry antibody detection of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells**

Optimisation of a robust fluorochrome conjugated antibody for the detection of CD28 was key to this thesis. Using three different conjugates PCP5.5, eFluor450 (ef450) and PE, comparison of the fluorochrome shift was made (**Figure 3-1**). The PE and PCP5.5 fluorochromes resulted in significant background staining. The fluorochrome shift using ef450 on CD28 resulted in a more defined shift from isotype control-stained samples in comparison to PCP5.5 and PE. This antibody was therefore selected to identify the CD28 surface marker.



**Figure 3-1: Optimisation of CD28 detection by flow cytometry.** (A) Flow cytometry plots to compare detection of CD28 on CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>T cells using anti-CD28 antibodies conjugated to PCP, ef450 and PE on CD28 with controls directly below. (B) The histograms show the distinctive shift that CD28 had when conjugated to the colour ef450 in comparison to its isotype Control (IC). This distinctive shift is not present when using PCP and PE.

### 3.4 Proportions of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells using ef450 conjugated CD28 antibody in healthy controls

To ensure experimental data was consistent, the proportion of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells in six healthy controls (females aged between 25-35) were compared and in keeping with existing literature (Figure 3-2). The six controls had between 8-20% CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells. The frequencies of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were consistent with published literature<sup>197</sup>. The younger average age compared to the RA population could contribute to the low percentages of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells. Given the good reproducibility of the results using the ef450 conjugated antibody to CD28, this was established as the fluorochrome which was used to identify CD28.

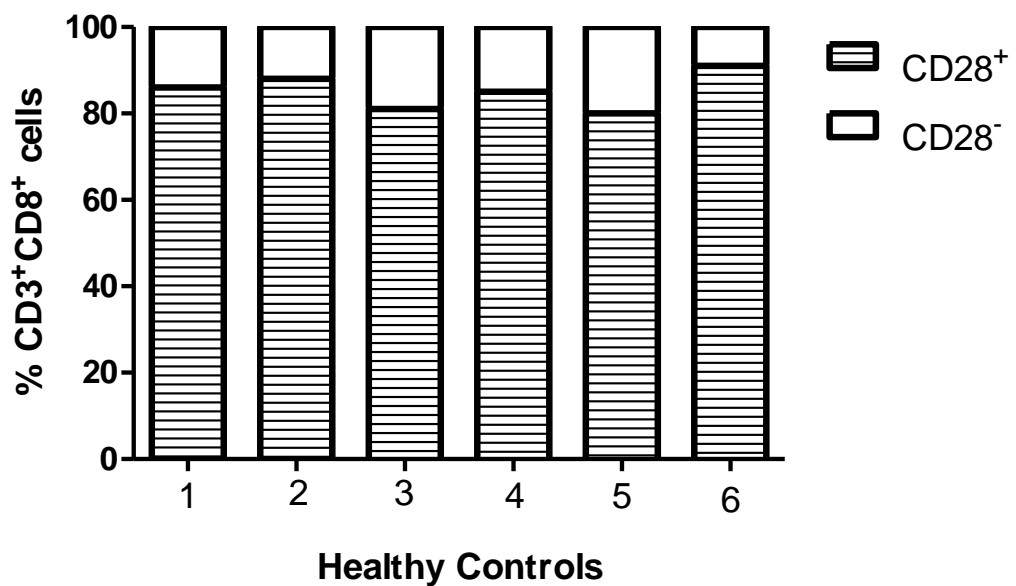


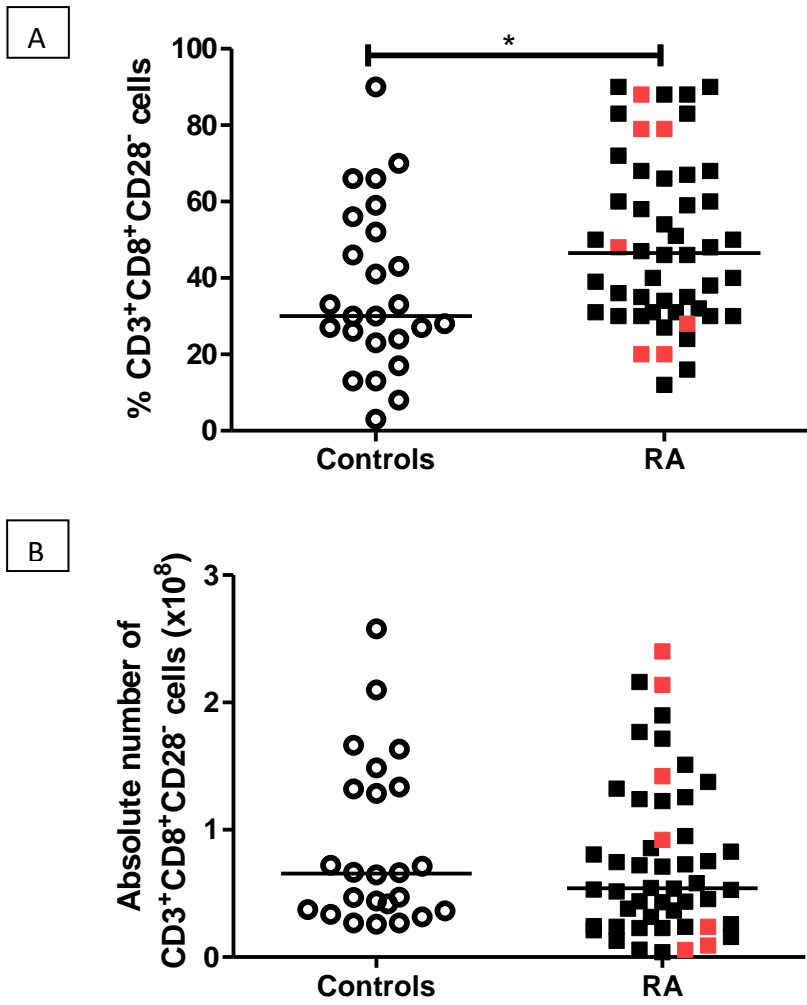
Figure 3-2: Proportions of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were compared in six healthy controls using the antibody conjugated fluorochrome ef450.

### 3.5 CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in pooled RA and Controls

The subset of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T reg cells was increased in pooled RA patients (Early RA plus Established RA patients) in comparison to the controls ( $p=0.0114$ ) (**Figure 3-3**). Ceeraz et al (2013) found a similar increase in CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> in RA patients compared to controls ( $p<0.0001$ )<sup>197</sup>. The absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells was similar in the controls groups to pooled RA.

The fluorescence-activated cell sorting (FACS) plots displaying CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were gated on lymphocytes, single cells and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> cells. The mean percentage of lymphocytes from PBMCs, in the control group ( $n=24$ ) was 60% and 49% in the pooled RA patients ( $n=50$ ). The mean percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> cells was 14% in healthy controls and 10% in pooled RA patients.

Six patients in the Established RA group were treated with biologic DMARDs and are highlighted in red. The subjects were distributed across the group and the low numbers meant that sub-analysis was not carried out on this group.



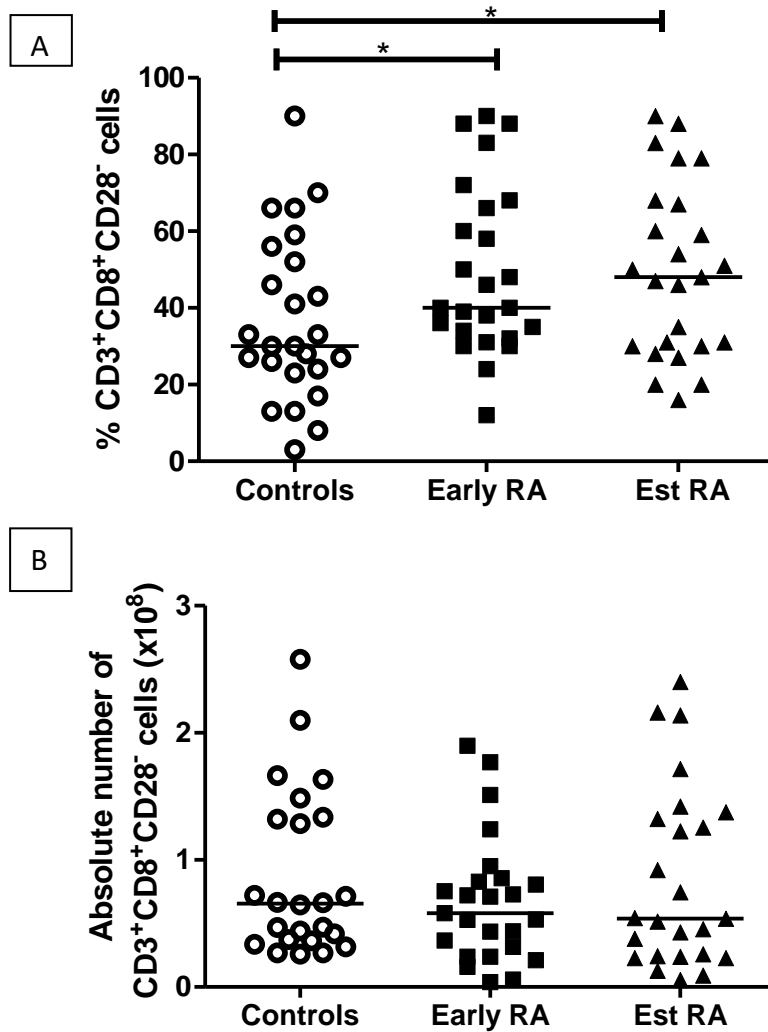
**Figure 3-3: The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T Cells is higher in pooled RA patients than Controls.** Percentage (A) and Absolute Number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T Cells shown with median, \* p<0.05 by Mann-Witney U Test. The six patients on biologic DMARDs are highlighted in red. Controls (n=24), Pooled RA (n=50).



### 3.6 CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in Early RA, Established RA and Controls

While previous studies have shown an increase of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in RA, for the first time data presented here revealed that the subdivision of RA patients into Early and Established RA shows a higher percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in both the Early RA group and Established RA group than controls (**Figure 3-4**).

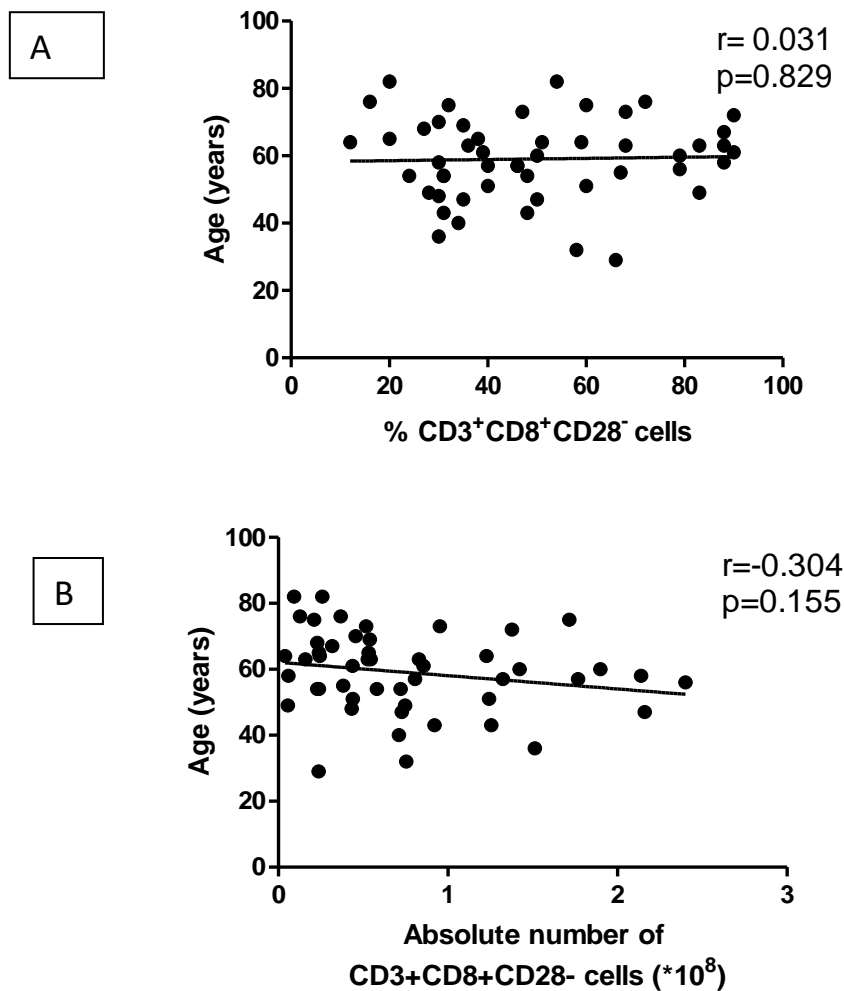
Although percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells appeared higher in the Established RA group than the Early RA group, this difference was not statistically significant. Increasing the sample size, thereby boosting the statistical the power of the study, would help to determine whether this was a true difference. The absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells was similar between controls, Early and Established RA.



**Figure 3-4: The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells in Early and Established RA is higher than Controls. Percentage (A) and Absolute Number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T Cells shown with median, \* p<0.05 by Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA Test. Controls (n=24), Early RA (n=25), Established RA (n=25).**

### 3.7 There was no correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and Age

Previous data highlighted a link between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and age, telomere length and senescence<sup>224,225</sup>. Ceeraz et al (2013) found significant positive correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and age in RA ( $r=0.26$ ,  $n=60$ ,  $p=0.042$ )<sup>197</sup>. There was no statistically significant correlation between the percentage or absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and age in pooled RA patients (**Figure 3-5**). Thus, there was no relationship between age and expression of CD28 on CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells.

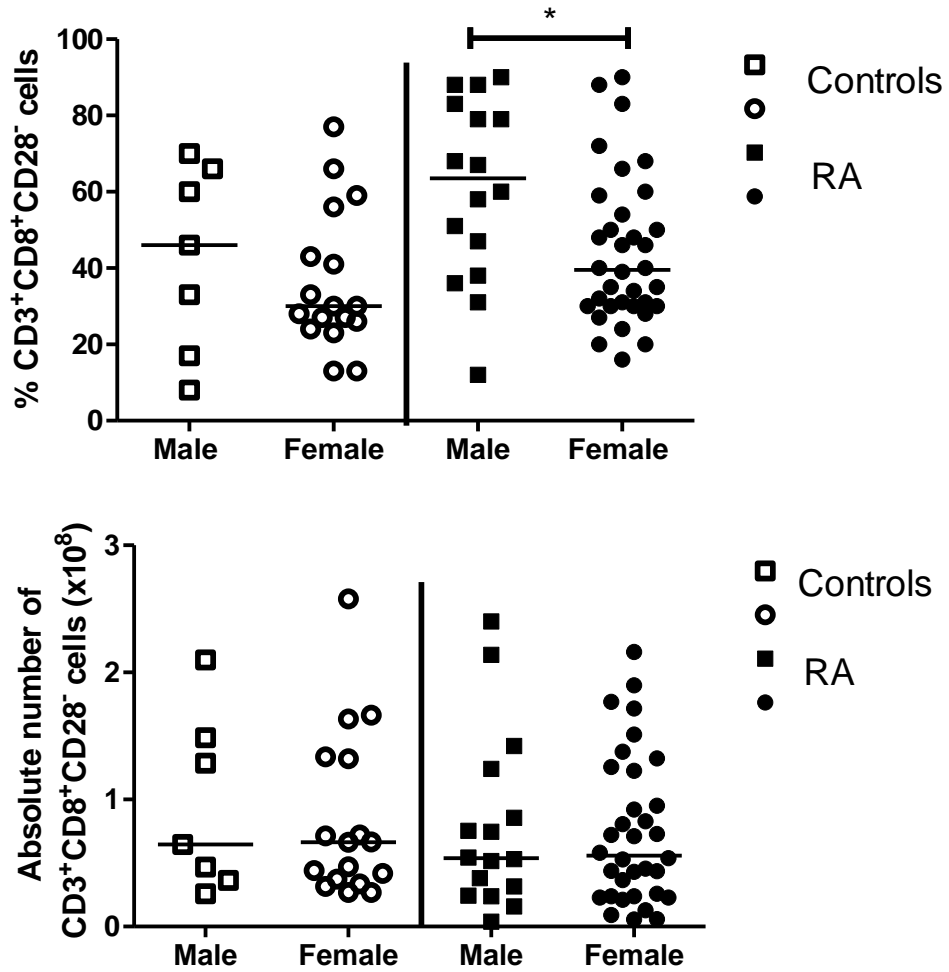


**Figure 3-5: Percentage and Absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells do not correlate with age in pooled RA patients.** Percentage (A) and Absolute Number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T Cells. Correlation was determined using non-parametric Spearman's rank analysis, \*  $p<0.05$ . Pooled RA ( $n=50$ ).

### 3.8 The correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and Sex

Of the 24 controls, 68% were female and of the 50 pooled RA, 66% were female. The pooled RA patients had a higher percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in the male group compared to the females with RA (**Figure 3-6**,  $p=0.012$ ). The trend of the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells was similar in the control group, with higher percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in the male population, but this difference was not significant. There was no difference between sex and the absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in pooled RA patients or controls.

Dudkowska et al (2017) observed higher amounts of CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells in males than in females between 65-74 in the general population ( $n=192$ ,  $p=0.014$ )<sup>226</sup>. Notably, their results also indicated a higher level of IL-10 in men than women ( $p=0.018$ ). Correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and Sex has not been looked at in the RA population previously.

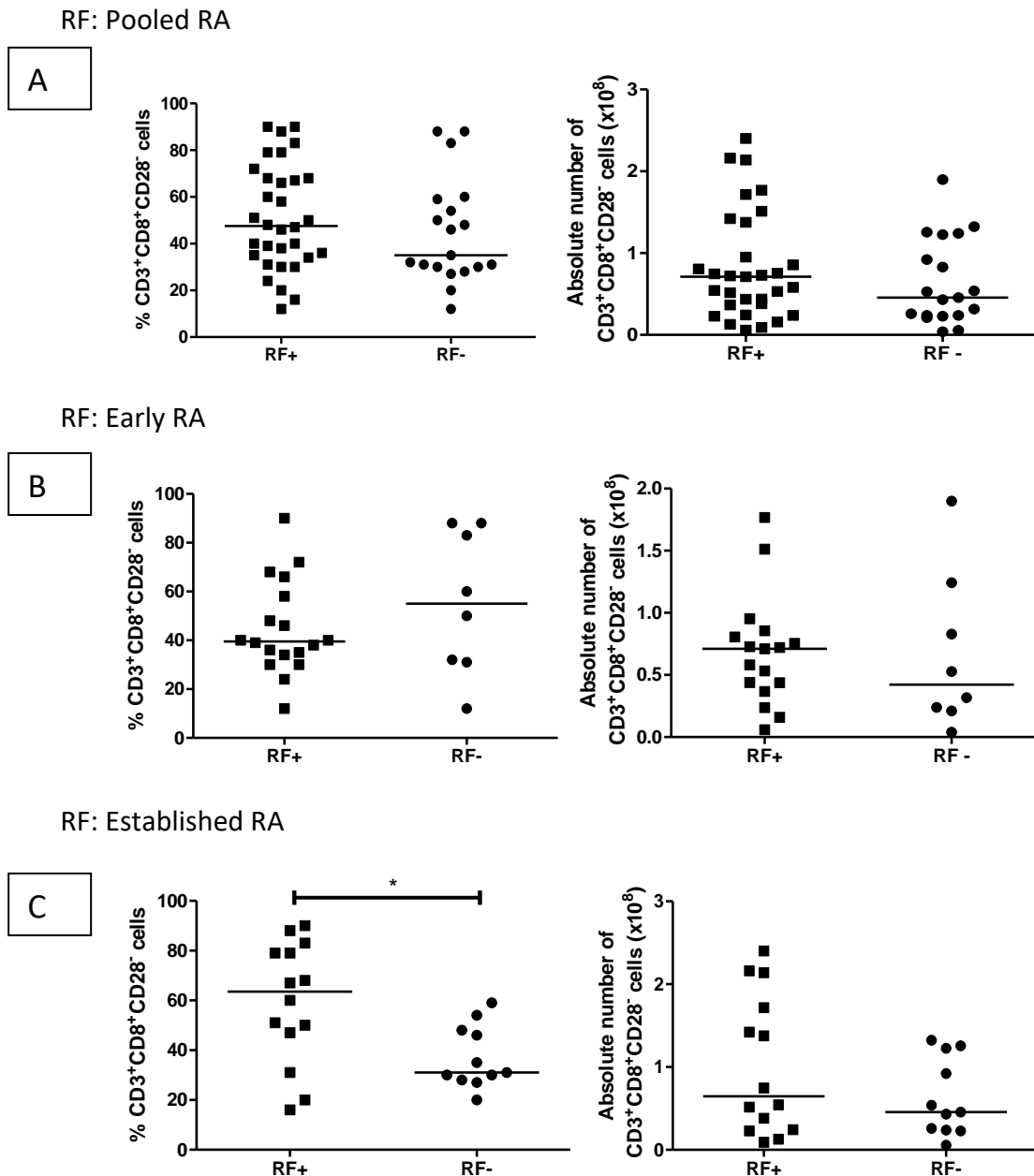


**Figure 3-6: The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells is statistically significantly higher in males compared with females in pooled RA patients. Percentage (A) and Absolute Number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T Cells. Graphs represent median, \* p<0.05 using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA Test. Controls (n=24, Male=7, Female=17), Pooled RA (n=50, Men=16, Women=34).**

### 3.9 Serological status and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells: RF positivity

Of the pooled RA patients 62% were RF positive. The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells was significantly higher in RF positive compared to RF negative patients in established RA ( $p=0.012$ ) (**Figure 3-7C**). This trend was reflected in the absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells but the differences were not statistically significant.

In Early RA patients the trend of percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells was higher in the RF negative patients but this difference again was not significant (**Figure 3-7B**). The differences are summarised in **Table 3-5**. Although the relationship between RF and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in RA and control patients has previously been investigated, no statistical difference was observed ( $p=0.062$ )<sup>227</sup>.

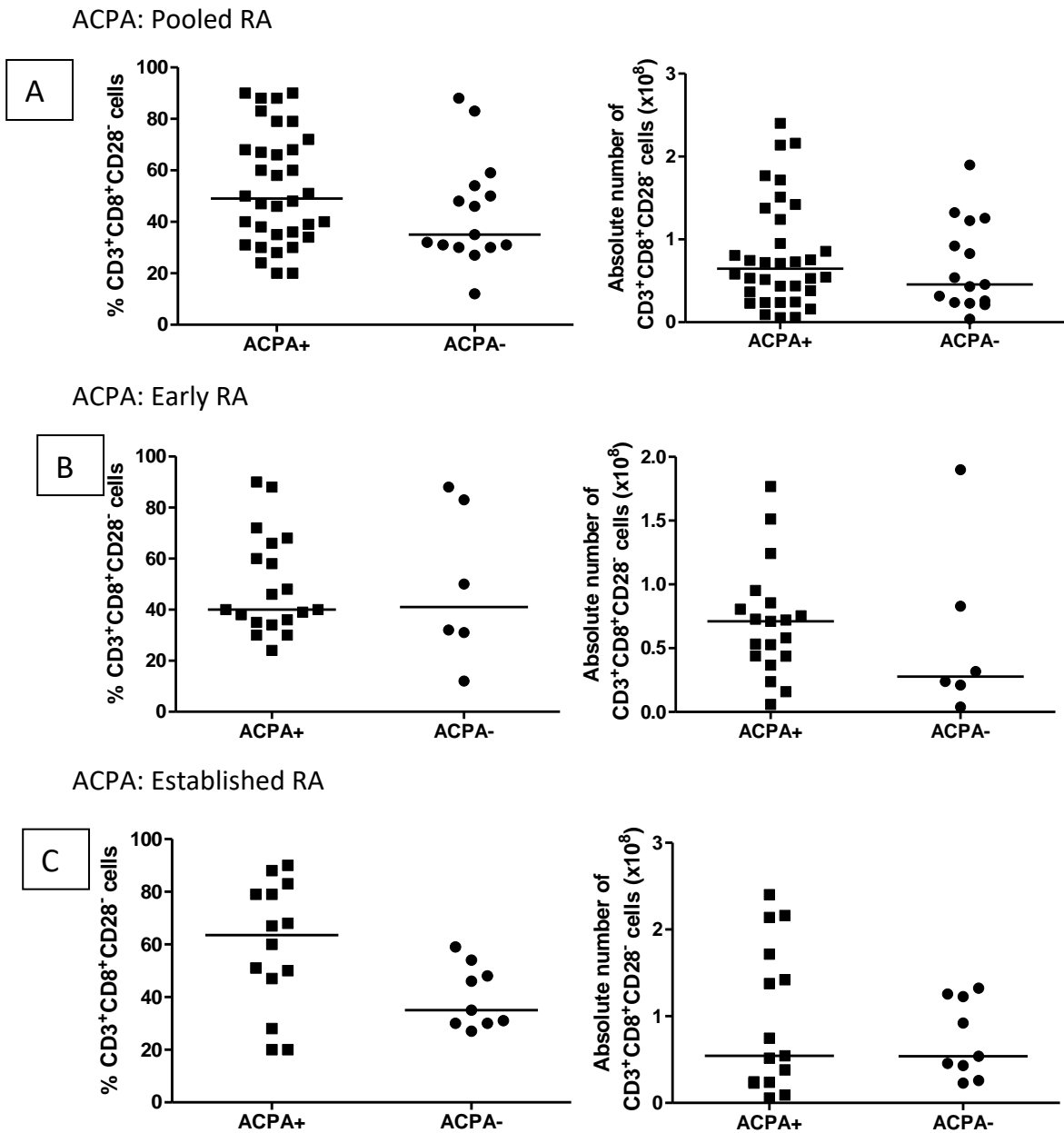


**Figure 3-7: Percentage of CD3+CD28<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells is higher in RF positive established RA patients.** Percentage and absolute number of CD3+CD28<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in (A) pooled RA patients (n=50, RF positive=31, RF negative=19), (B) early RA (n=25, RF positive=17, RF negative=8) and (C) established RA (n=25, RF positive= 14, RF negative=11). Graphs represent median, \* p<0.05 using Mann-Witney U Test.

### **3.10 Serological status and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells: ACPA status**

Although the trend appeared to show that the percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells is higher in ACPA positive than ACPA negative, this was not statistically significant (**Figure 3-8**). One patient in the Established RA group did not have recorded ACPA serology so was excluded from the analysis. ACPA correlation with CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in RA has not previously been investigated.





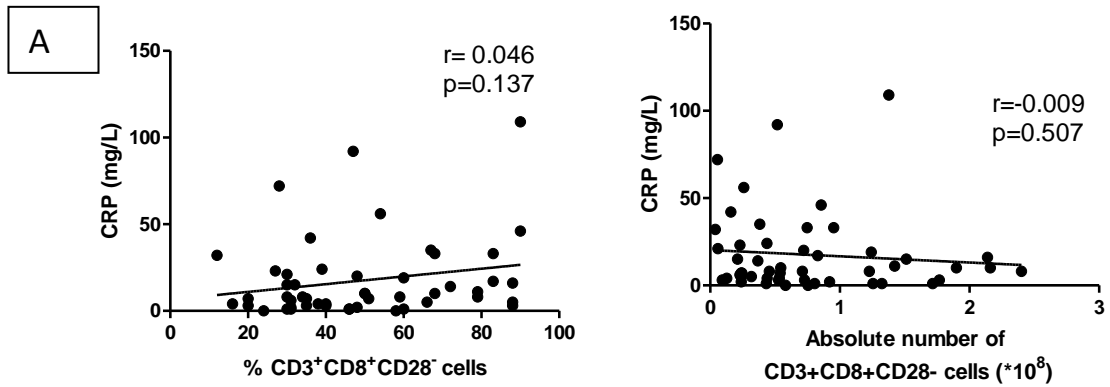
**Figure 3-8: Percentage and Absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells do not correlate with ACPA positivity in RA patients.** Percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in (A) pooled RA patients (n=49, ACPA positive=34, ACPA negative=15), (B) early RA (n=25, ACPA positive=19, ACPA negative=6) and (C) established RA (n=24, ACPA positive=15, ACPA negative=9). Graphs represent median, using Mann-Witney U Test. One patient from the Established RA group did not have an ACPA result so was excluded from analysis.

### 3.11 Laboratory markers and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells: CRP

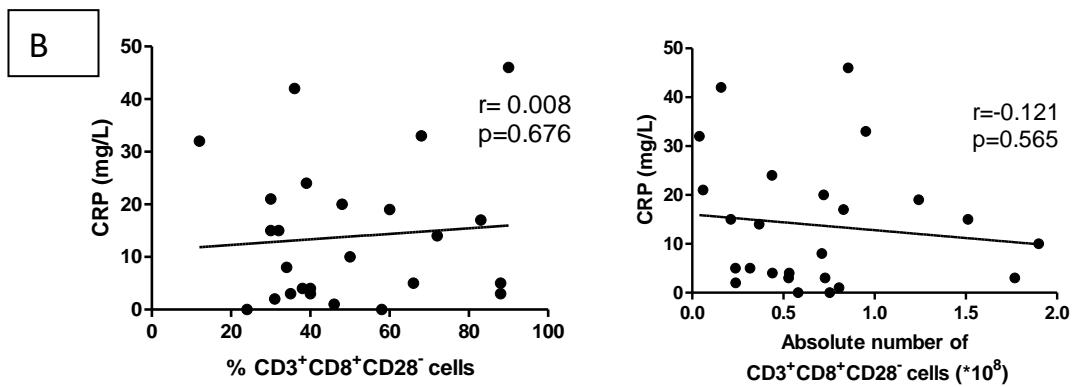
CRP is marker of inflammation used in medical practice to monitor disease activity in RA. When subdivided into Early and Established RA, there was a novel low-level correlation revealed between the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and CRP in Established RA (**Figure 3-9C**).

There was no correlation between the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and CRP in pooled or Early RA. There was no correlation between the absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and CRP (**Table 3-4**). CRP correlation with CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in RA has not previously been investigated.

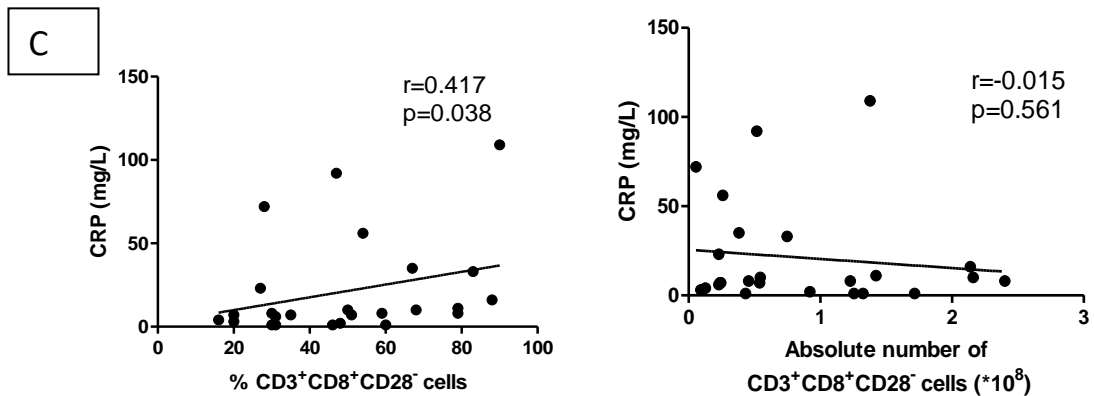
CRP: Pooled RA



CRP: Early RA



CRP: Established RA



**Figure 3-9: There is low level correlation between CRP and the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in Established RA. Correlation was determined using non-parametric Spearman's rank analysis, \*  $p<0.05$ . (A) Pooled RA (n=50), (B) early RA (n=25) and (C) established RA (n=25).**

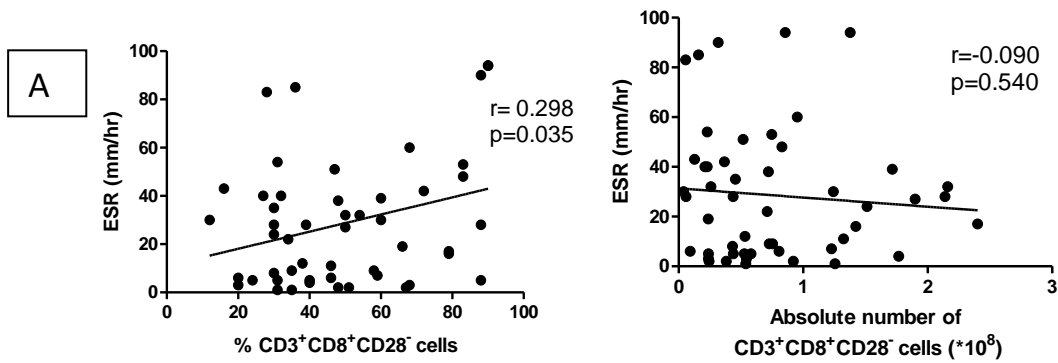
### 3.12 Laboratory markers and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells: ESR

There is a low-level correlation between the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and ESR in the pooled RA (**Figure 3-10A**) and Early RA (**Figure 3-10B**).

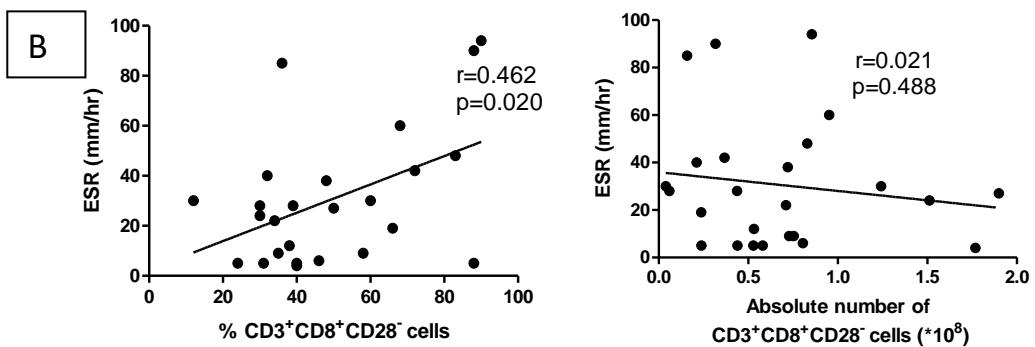
There was no significant correlation between the percentage or absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and ESR in the Established RA patients (**Figure 3-10C**). This was consistent with results by Ceeraz et al (2013) who did not find a significant correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and ESR in Established RA<sup>197</sup>.

There was no correlation between the absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and ESR in pooled RA, Early RA or Established RA (**Table 3-4**).

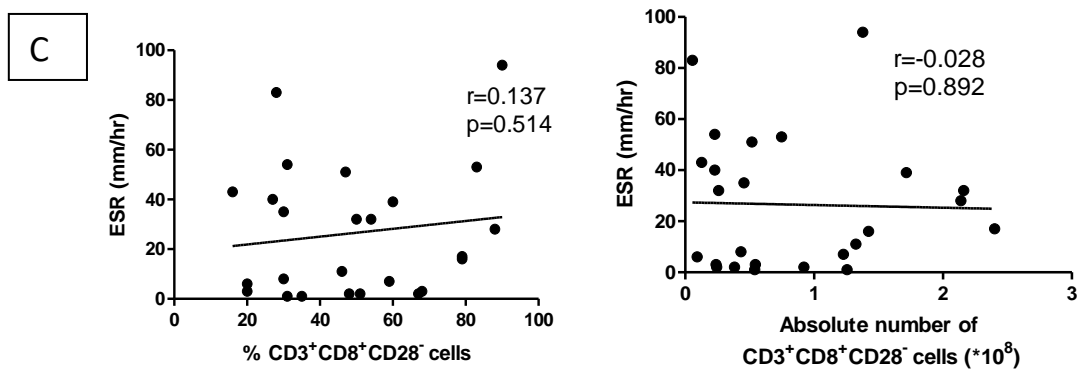
ESR: Pooled RA



ESR: Early RA



ESR: Established RA



**Figure 3-10:** There is low-level correlation between the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and ESR in pooled and Early RA. Correlation was determined using non-parametric Spearman's rank analysis, \*  $p < 0.05$ . Pooled RA (A,  $n=50$ ), Early RA (B,  $n=25$ ), Established RA (C,  $n=25$ ).

### **3.13 Clinical markers and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells: DAS28 score and disease duration**

There was no statistically significant correlation between the percentage or absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and DAS28 (using ESR) in pooled RA (**Figure 3-11A**). These findings reinforce previous results from the Ceeraz et al (2013) study which did not find a significant correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and DAS28<sup>197</sup>.

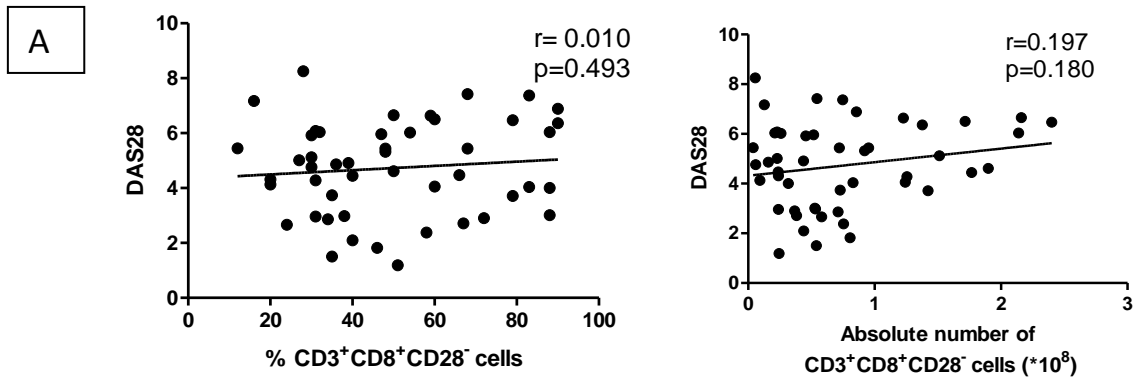
Subdivision into Early and Established RA did not reveal any statistically significant correlation between the percentage or absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and DAS28 (**Figure 3-11B & 3-12C**).

A novel finding that there was a low-level correlation between the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and disease duration in the Early RA group (**Figure 3-12A**).

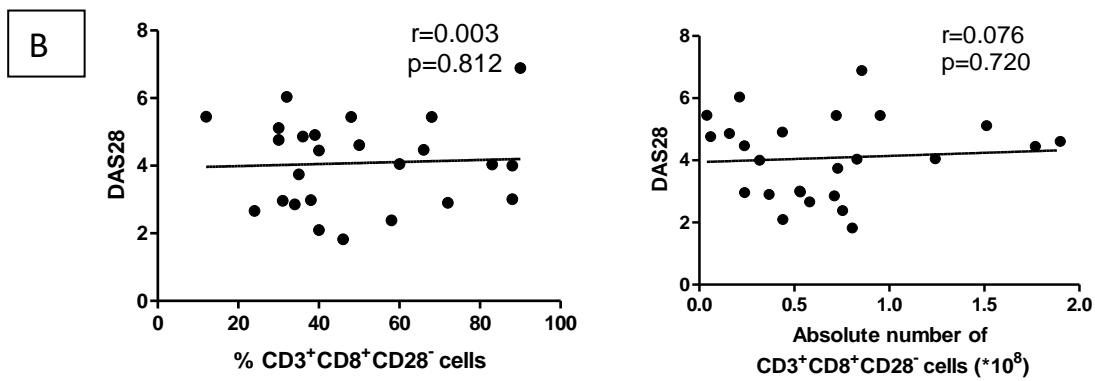
There was no correlation between the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and disease duration in the Established RA group (**Figure 3-12B**). This was also shown by Ceeraz et al (2013) who found no significant correlation with the disease activity score and CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in Established RA<sup>197</sup>.

There was no correlation between the absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and disease duration in either the Early or Established RA (**Table 3-4**). Pawlik et al (2003) also looked at the expansion of CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T-cell compartment and disease chronicity in RA, but none was found ( $r=0.14$ ,  $n=42$ ,  $p=0.3$ )<sup>227</sup>.

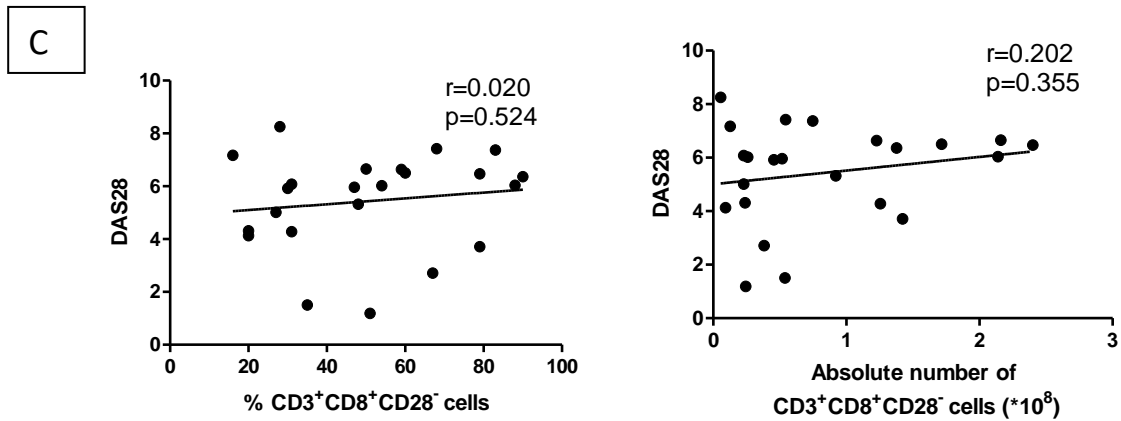
DAS28: Pooled RA



DAS28: Early RA

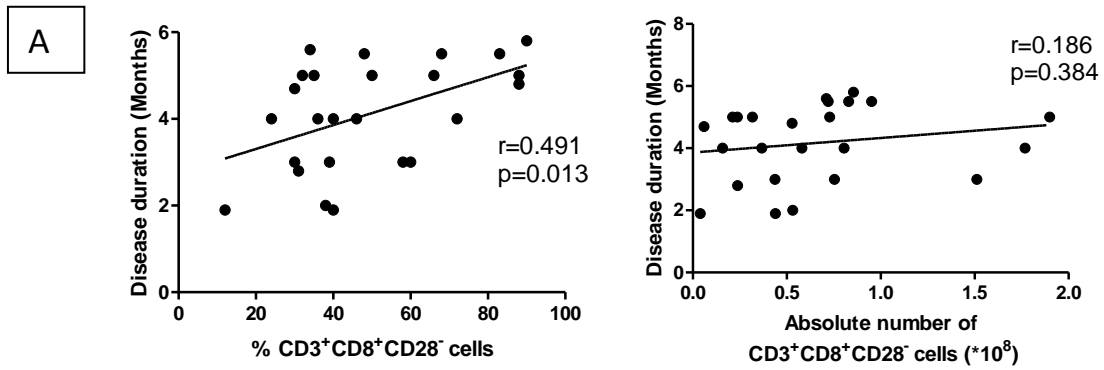


DAS28: Established RA

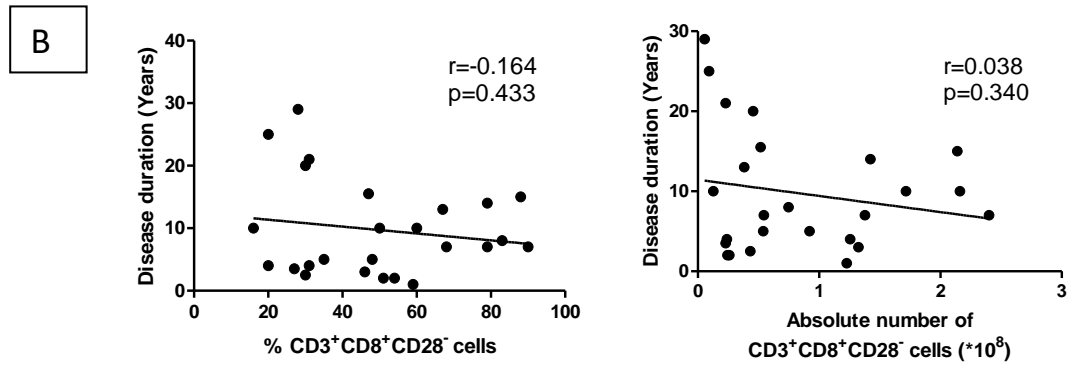


**Figure 3-11: Percentage and Absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells do not correlate with age in pooled RA patients.** Two patients in the Established RA group did not have a DAS28 (ESR) recorded at baseline so were excluded (A&C). Correlation was determined using non-parametric Spearman's rank analysis, \* $p<0.05$ . Pooled RA (A,  $n=48$ ), Early RA (B,  $n=25$ ), Established RA (C,  $n=23$ ).

Disease Duration: Early RA



Disease Duration: Established RA



**Figure 3-12: There is low level correlation between the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and Disease Duration in Early RA patients.** Correlation was determined using non-parametric Spearman's rank analysis,  $*p<0.05$ . Disease duration analysis with Early RA (A,  $n=25$ ), Established RA (B,  $n=25$ ).



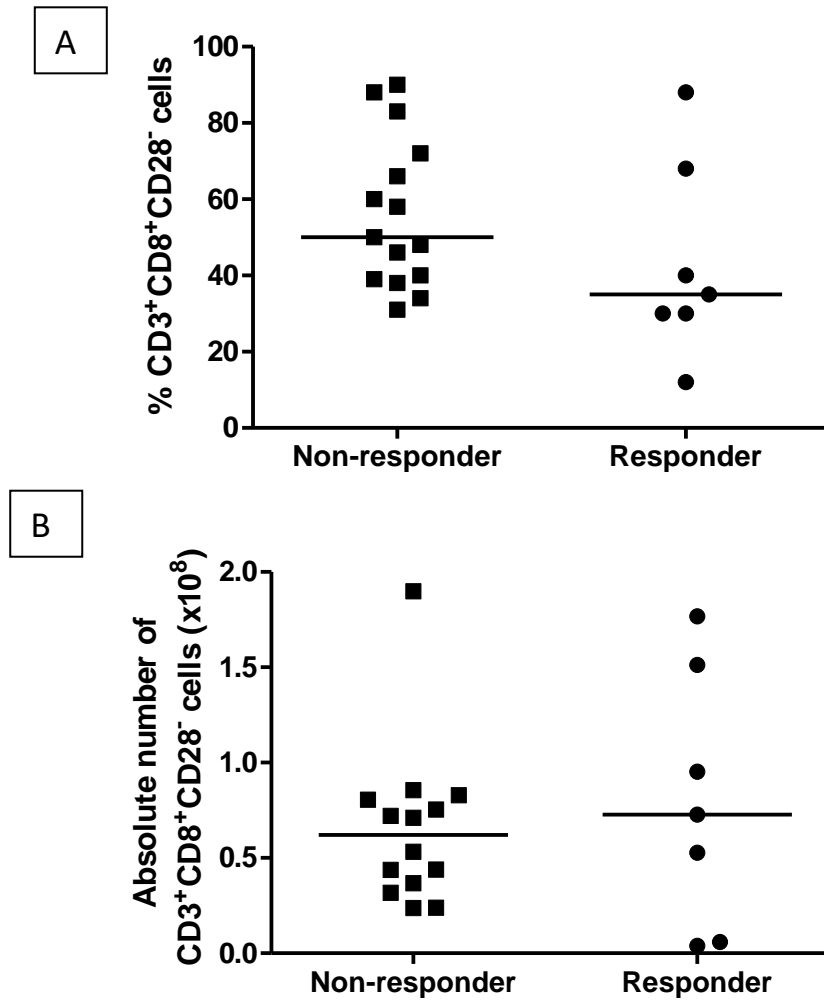
<b>Variable</b>	<b>Patient group</b>	<b>Correlation with CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> % (r value)</b>	<b>p Value</b>	<b>Correlation with CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> Absolute number (r value)</b>	<b>p Value</b>
<b>CRP</b>	Pooled	0.455	ns	0.009	ns
	Early	0.008	ns	0.015	ns
	Est.	0.417	<b>0.038</b>	0.015	ns
<b>ESR</b>	Pooled	0.298	<b>0.035</b>	-0.090	ns
	Early	0.462	<b>0.020</b>	-0.021	ns
	Est.	0.137	ns	-0.028	ns
<b>DAS28</b>	Pooled	0.010	ns	0.197	ns
	Early	0.003	ns	0.076	ns
	Est.	0.020	ns	0.202	ns
<b>Disease Duration</b>	Early	0.491	<b>0.013</b>	0.186	ns
	Est.	-0.164	ns	0.038	ns

**Table 3-4: Comparison of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CRP, ESR, DAS28 and Disease duration.** Gaussian approximation Spearman's rank analysis, r value with the significance. P value <0.05 is considered significant.

### **3.14 CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells at baseline do not correlate with six month disease activity (using DAS28)**

Disease severity is calculated in medical practice using the DAS28 score which includes the ESR. A positive response is determined as a reduction of DAS28 by  $>1.2$ <sup>228</sup>. The Early RA group had their DAS28 score calculated at baseline and 6 months later (n=22). Three patients did not have a follow up DAS28 score recorded. Patients whose DAS28 score reduced by  $>1.2$  were determined as responders.

The trend of percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells was higher in the patients who did not respond to treatment, but this difference was not significant (**Figure 3-13A**). Absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells was similar in both the responders and non-responders (**Figure 3-13B and Table 3-5**). These results were consistent with Ceeraz et al (2013) who looked at CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and disease duration in Established RA<sup>197</sup>.



**Figure 3-13: CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells do not predict severity of disease at 6 months in Early RA.** Three patients were excluded because they did not have a recorded DAS28 at six months. Percentage (A) and absolute number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were represented median, using Mann-Witney U Test. Early RA (n=22, Responders=7, Non-responders=15).

Variable	Patient Group	Median % CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells		p Value	Median absolute number CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> cells (*10 <sup>8</sup> )		p Value
		Positive	Negative		Positive	Negative	
<b>RF</b>	Pooled	48	38	ns	0.7	0.4	ns
	Early	39	58	ns	0.7	0.4	ns
	Est	63	30	<b>0.0199</b>	0.6	0.4	ns
<b>ACPA</b>	Pooled	58	38	ns	0.6	0.5	ns
	Early	40	40	ns	0.7	0.3	ns
	Est	62	38	ns	0.5	0.5	ns
<b>Responders</b>	Early	46	38	ns	0.6	0.7	ns

**Table 3-5: Comparison of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and RF, ACPA and Responders.**  
Mann-Witney U Test was used to establish significance. P value <0.05 is considered significant.

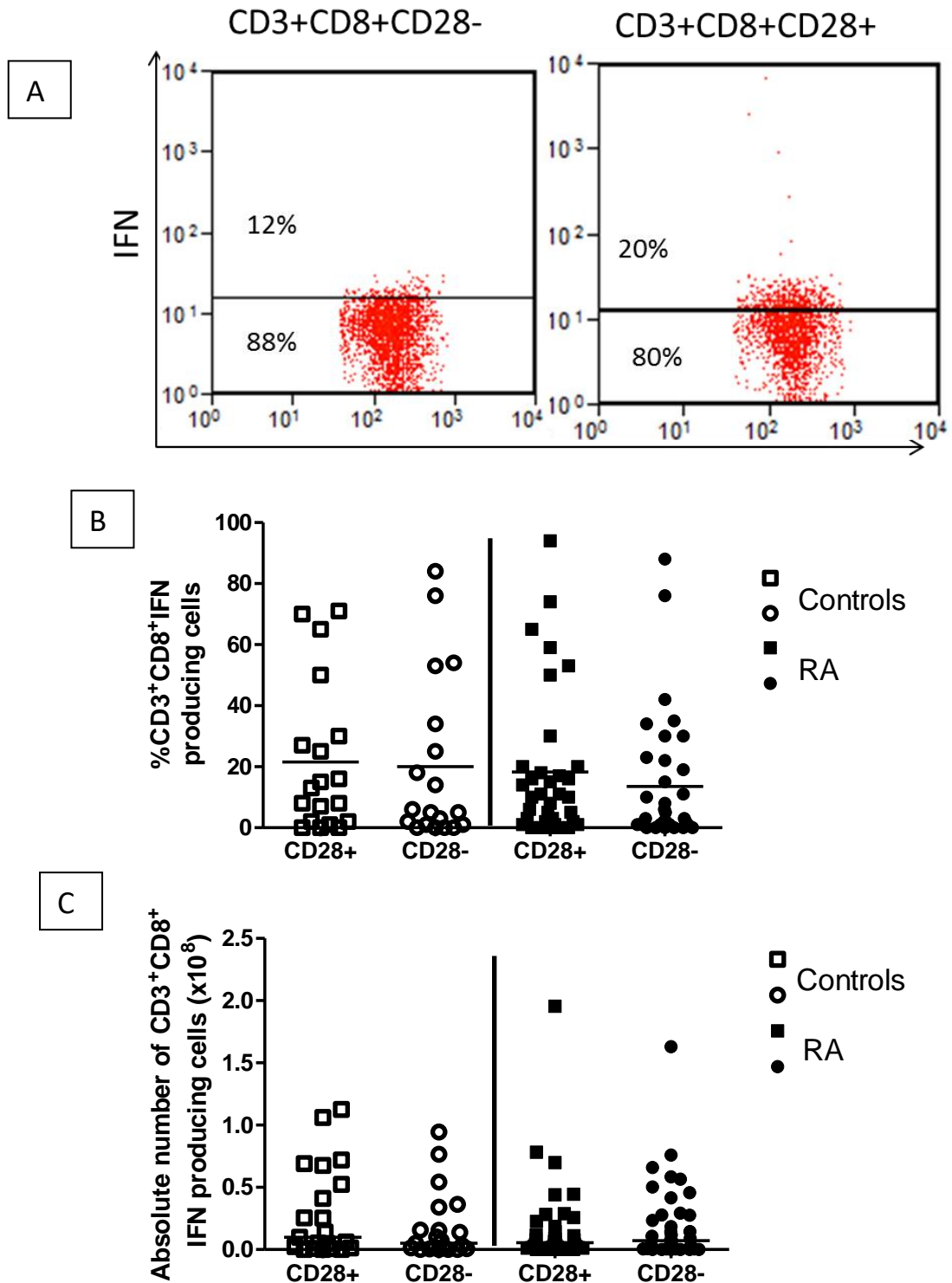
### 3.15 Intracellular Cytokines: How active are CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in pooled RA versus Controls?

#### 3.15.1 IFN production

Existing work with CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells by Teo et al (2013) shows that these cells produce more TNF- $\alpha$  and IFN- $\gamma$  than CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> T cells<sup>229,230</sup>. CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells in synovial fluid from RA patients produce less IFN- $\gamma$  and TNF- $\alpha$  than peripheral blood CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells, but they produce more IL-17A<sup>231</sup>. Furthermore, they produce perforin and granzyme B, which can destroy synovial tissue<sup>232</sup>. Notably, reduced responsiveness to CD4<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup> regulatory T cells and resistance to apoptosis further add to their destructive potential<sup>233,234</sup>. This provides rationale for a comprehensive characterisation of the effector characteristics of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in RA.

In comparison to the research with CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells, the relationship between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells, RA progression and effector cytokine production is ill-defined. Comparison of the characteristics of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells revealed very low percentages and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were producing IFN. The amount of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells producing IFN between the controls and pooled RA patients was similar (**Figure 3-14**). There was no difference between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells producing IFN. High concentrations of IFN- $\gamma$  were produced by stimulated CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in healthy controls as well as RA in one patient study<sup>197</sup>.

Subdivision into Early and Established RA showed no difference between the groups for percentage or absolute numbers of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> or CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells producing IFN (**Figure 3-15**).



**Figure 3-14: CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells produce small amounts of IFN.** Summit graphs to illustrate staining for IFN with antibody conjugated on fluorochrome PE (A). The percentage (B) and absolute number (C) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells producing IFN in Controls on left and pooled RA patients on the right. Graphs represent median, \* p<0.05 using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test. Controls (n=19), Pooled RA (n=35).

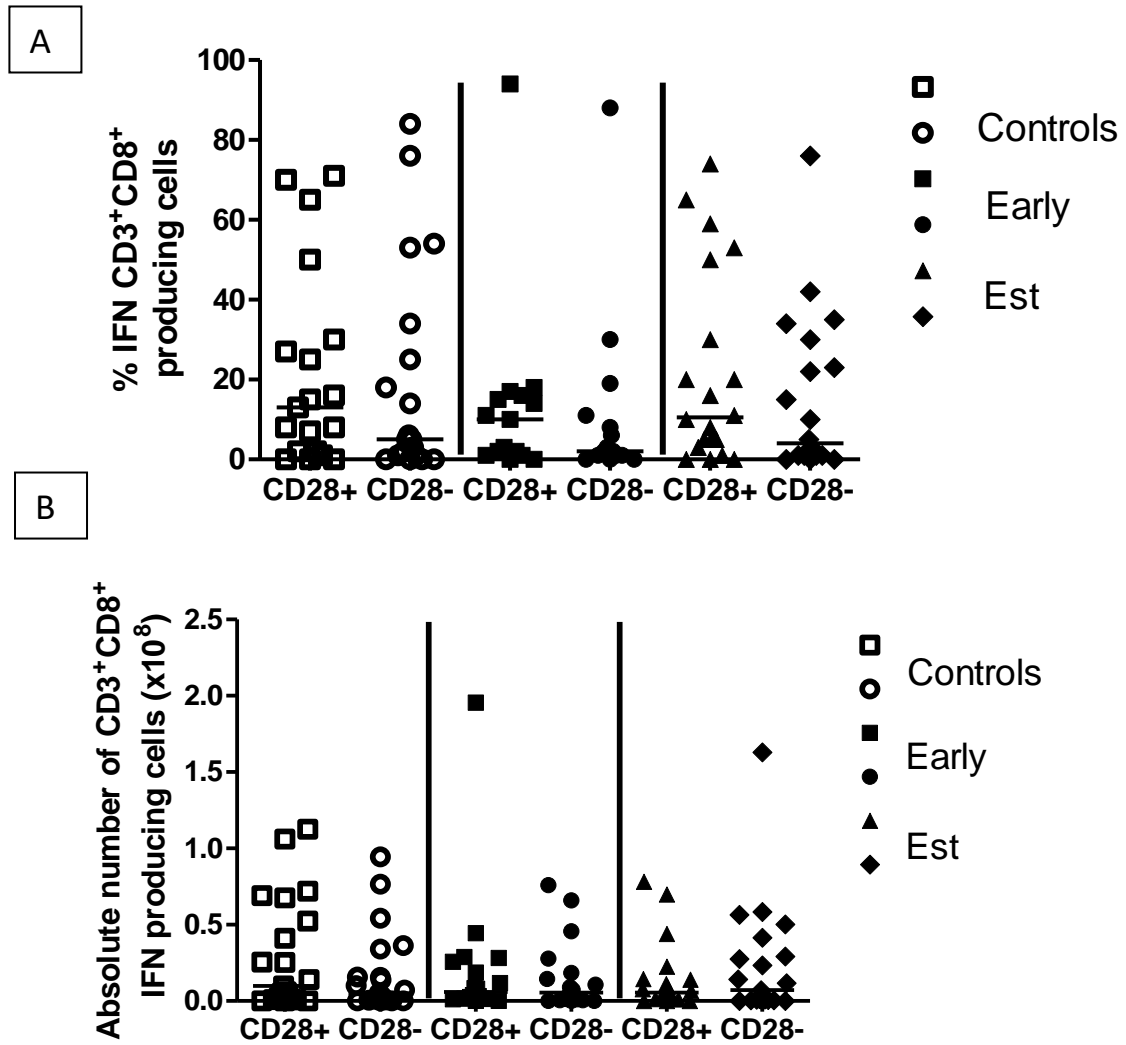


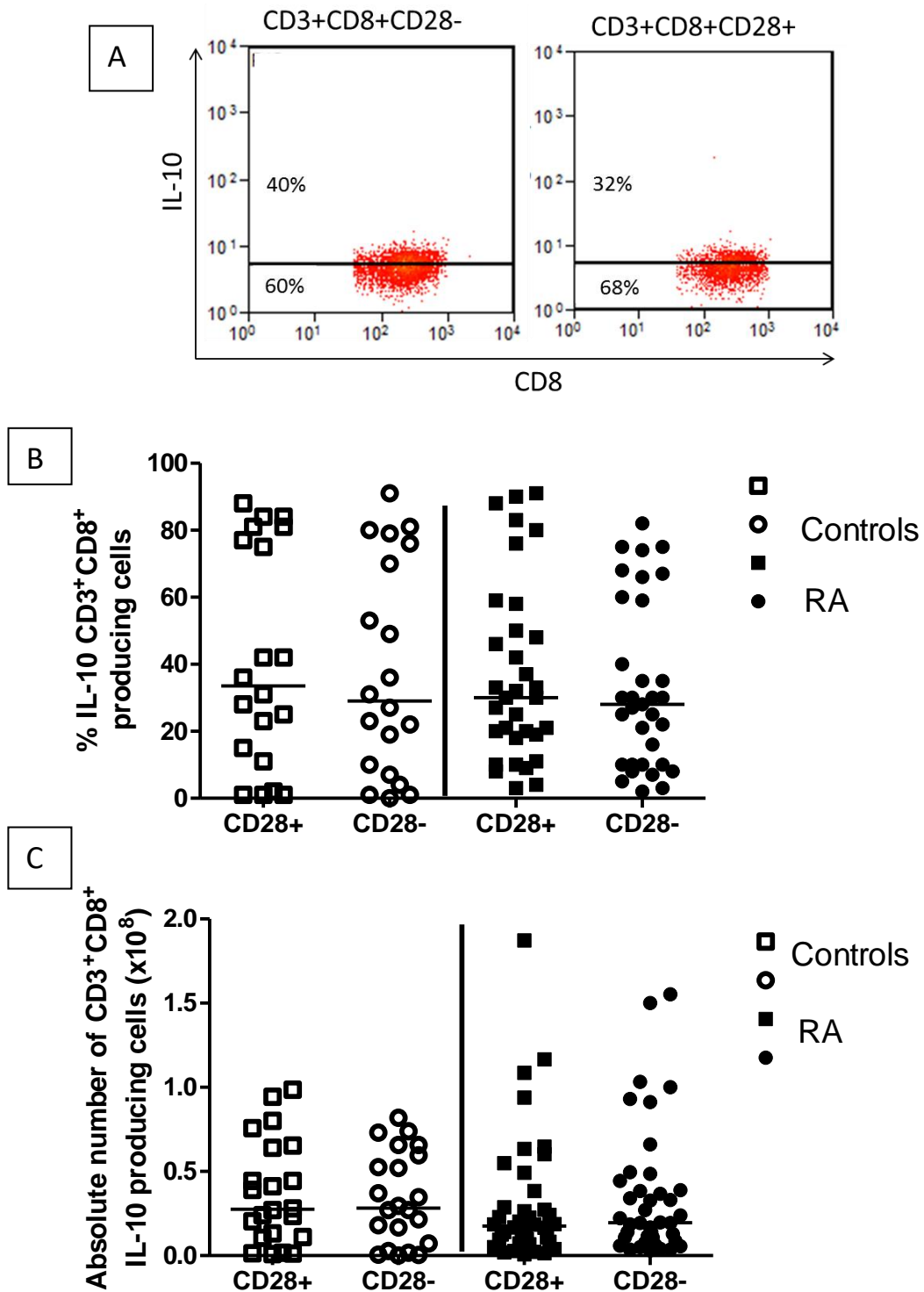
Figure 3-15: Subdivision into Early RA and Est RA groups showed no significant difference in IFN production from CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> cells. Graphs represent median, \*p<0.05 using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test for percentage (A) and absolute number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>/+ cells. Controls (n=19), Early (n=15) and Established (n=20).

### **IL-10 production**

Comparison of the characteristics of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells revealed similar percentages and absolute numbers of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were producing IL-10. Ceeraz et al (2013) found that RA patients on Methotrexate CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cell cultures produced more IL-10 following stimulation compared to healthy controls ( $p=0.0072$ )<sup>197</sup>. There was no difference between the Controls and pooled RA, or between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells, producing IL-10 (**Figure 3-16**).

Novel subdivision into Early and Established RA revealed that the percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells producing IL-10 was similar across groups (**Figure 3-17**).





**Figure 3-16: CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells produce IL-10.** Summit graphs to illustrate staining for IL-10 with antibody conjugated on fluorochrome FITC (A). The percentage (B) and absolute number (C) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells producing IL-10 in Controls on the left and pooled RA patients on the right. Graphs represent median, Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test was used. Controls (n=21), Pooled RA (n=37).

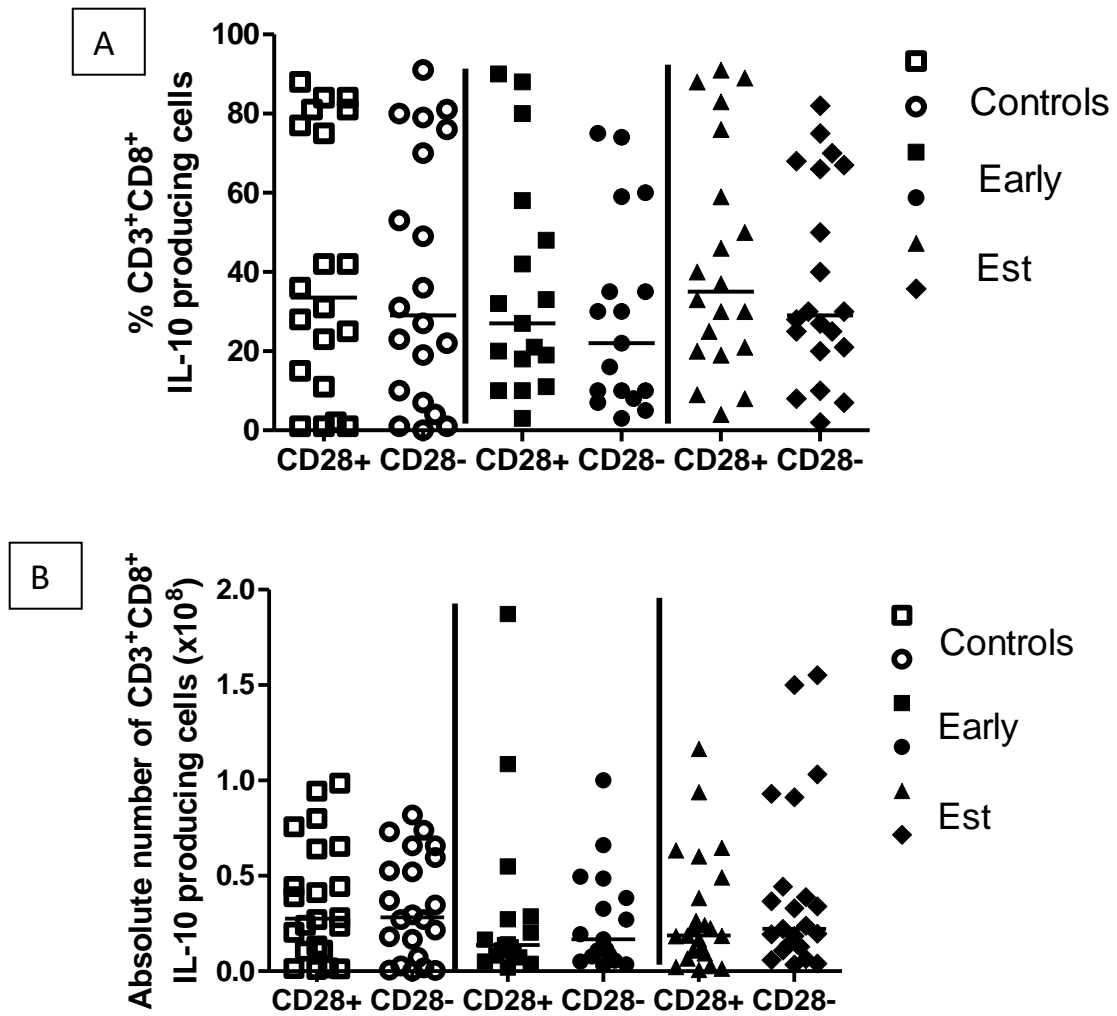
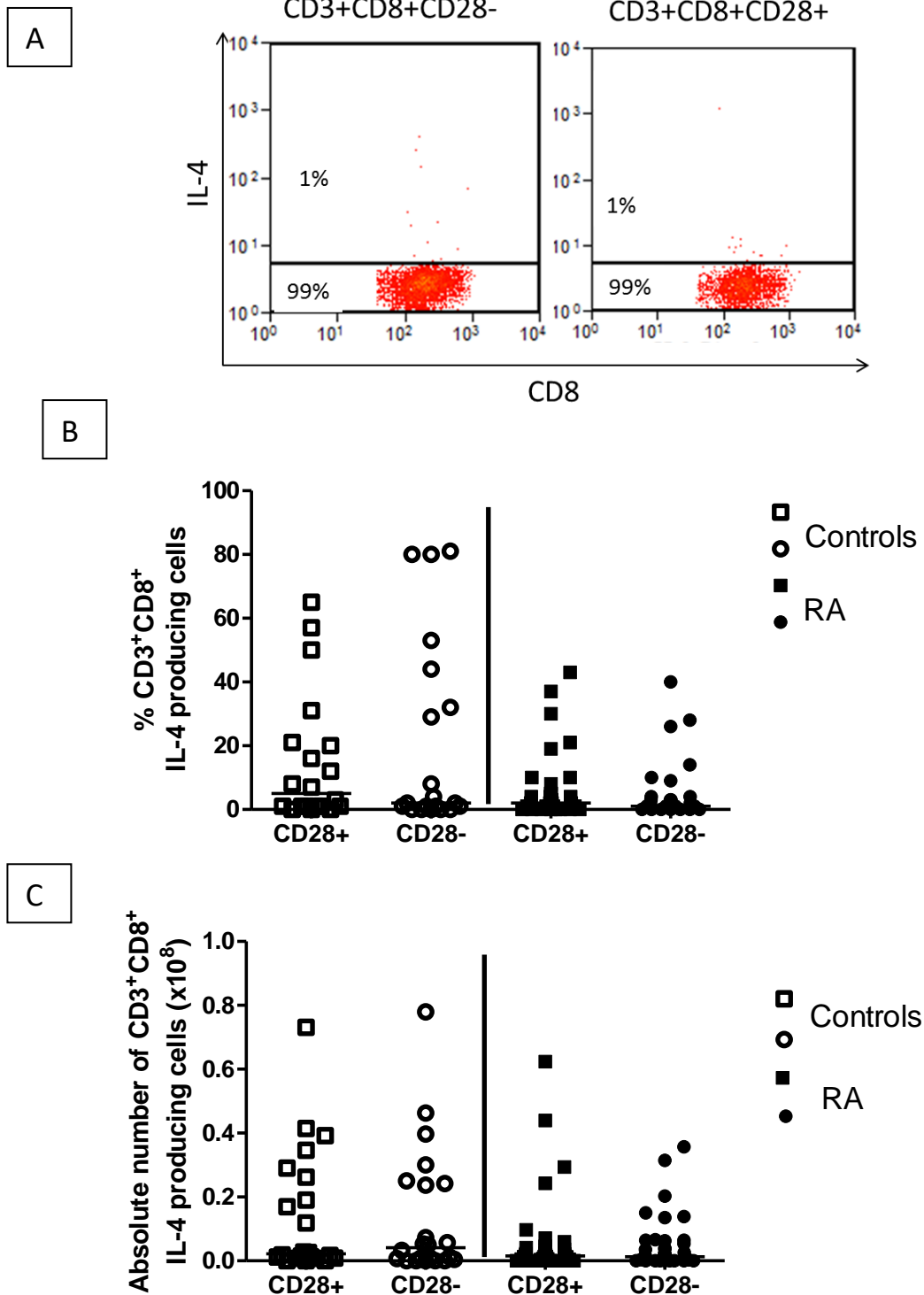


Figure 3-17: Subdivision into Early RA and Established RA groups showed no significant difference in IL-10 production from CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells. Graphs represent median, using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test for percentage (A) and absolute number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-/+</sup> cells. Controls (n=19), Early (n=17) and Established (n=20).

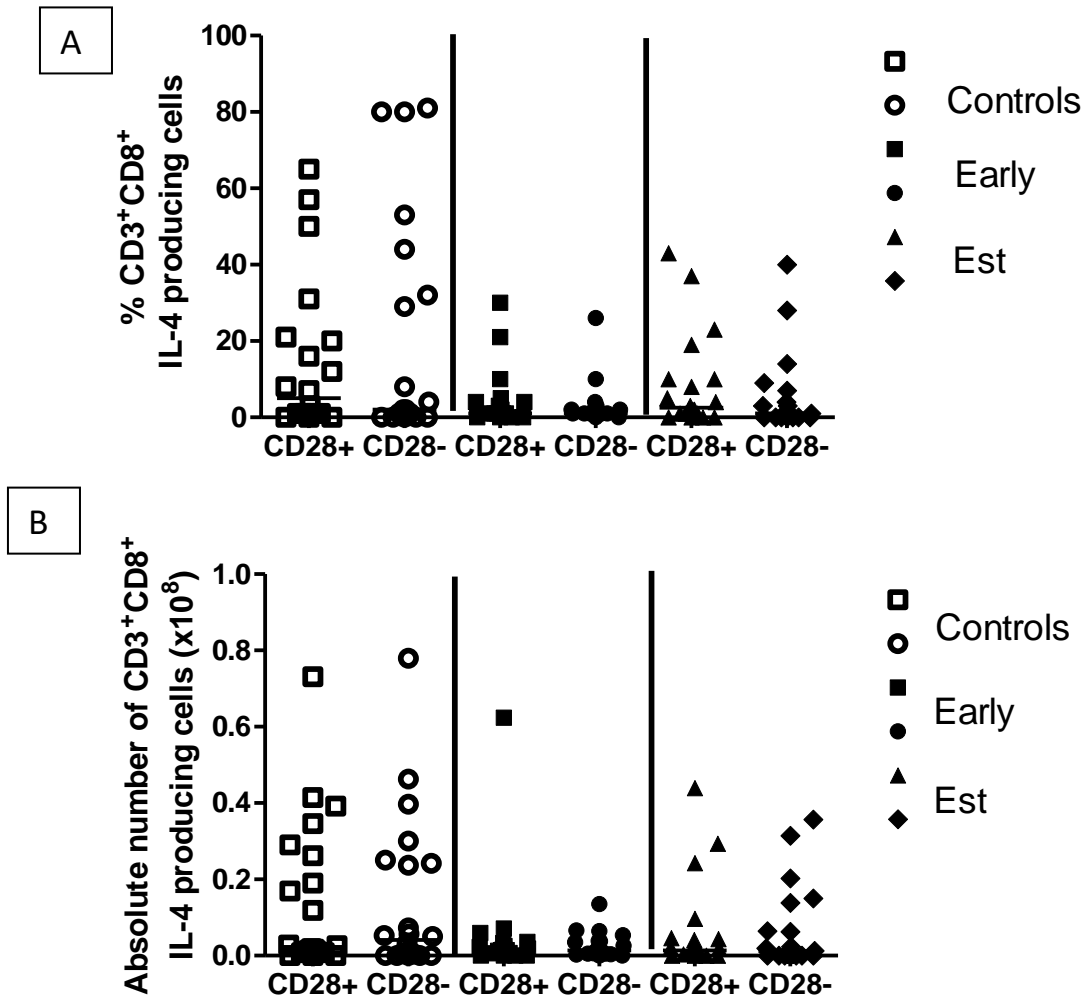
### 3.15.3 IL-4 production

Production of IL-4 by CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells has not been assessed previously. This study revealed low percentages and absolute numbers of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were producing IL-4. There was no difference between the controls and pooled RA, or between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells, producing IL-4 (**Figure 3-18**).

Subdivision into Early and Established RA revealed that the percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells producing IL-4 was similar across groups (**Figure 3-19**). Thus, these novel investigations reveal that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are not major producers of IL-4.



**Figure 3-18: Very little IL-4 is produced by CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells.** Summit graphs to illustrate staining for IL-4 with antibody conjugated on fluorochrome FITC (A). The percentage (B) and absolute number (C) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-/+</sup> T cells producing IL-4 in controls on the left and pooled RA patients on the right. Graphs represent median, Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test was used. Controls (n=20), Pooled RA (n=37).

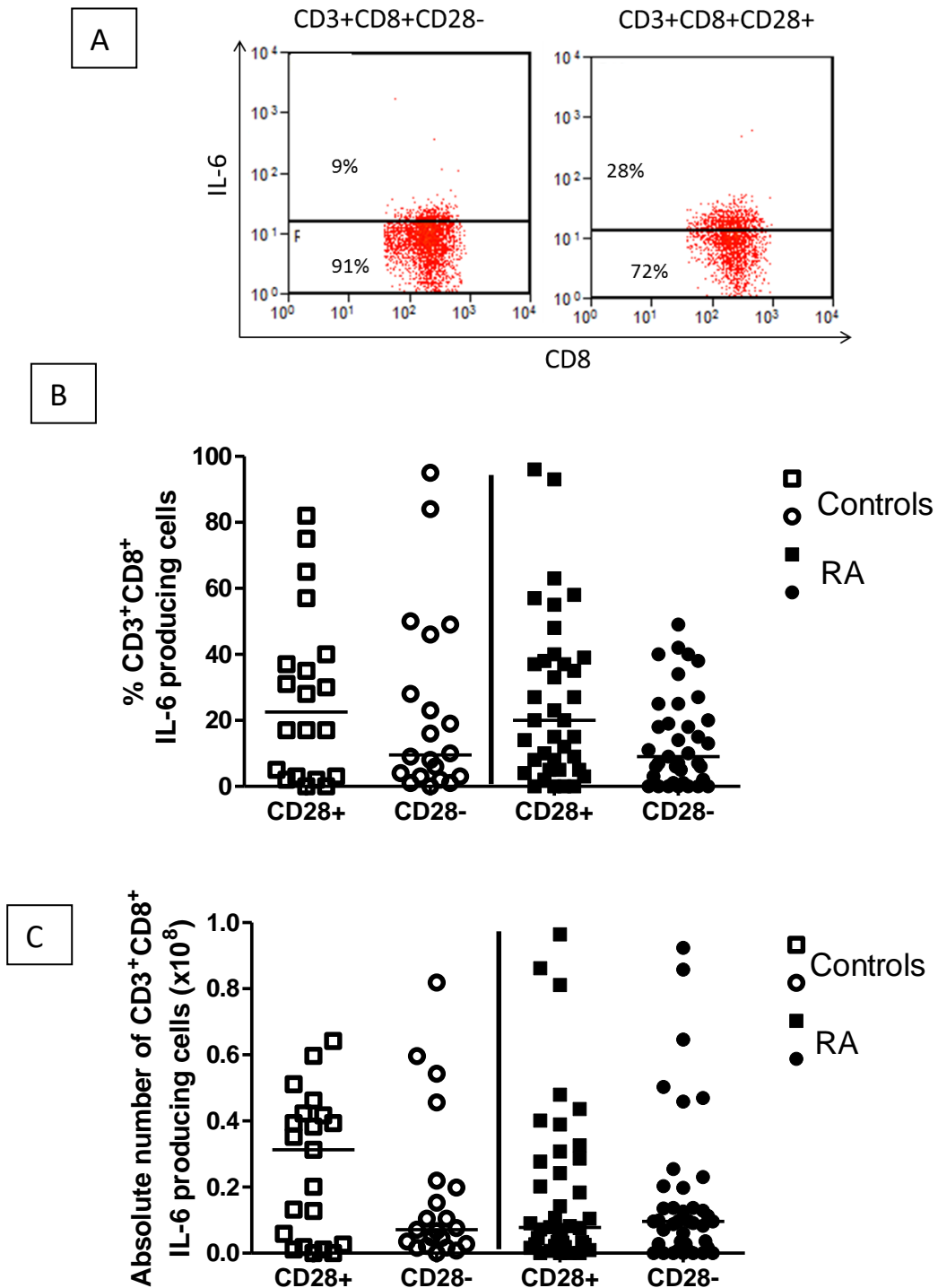


**Figure 3-19: Subdivision into Early RA and Est RA groups showed no significant difference in IL-4 production.** Graphs represent median, using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test for percentage (A) and absolute number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-/+</sup> cells. Controls (n=19), Early (n=17) and Established (n=20).

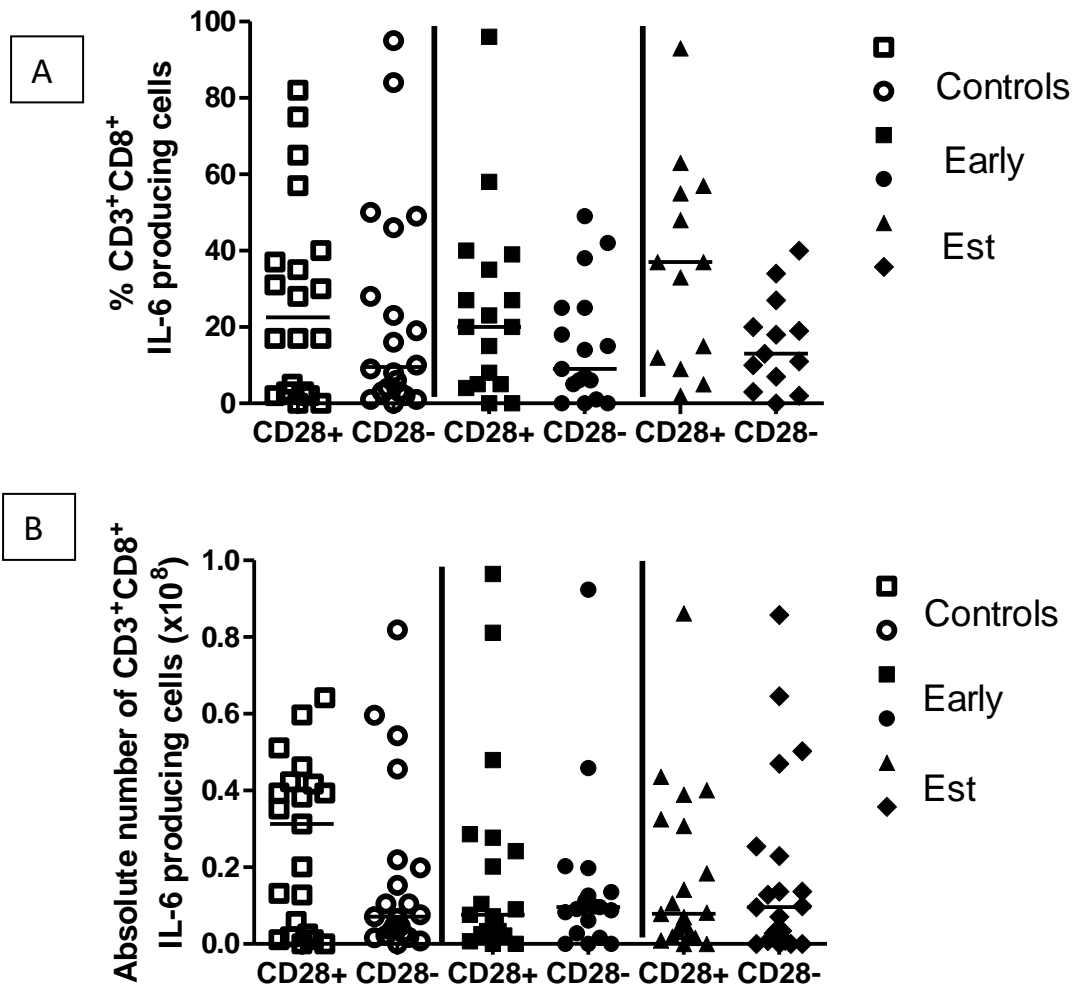
#### 3.15.4 IL-6 production

Comparison of the characteristics of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells revealed low percentages and absolute numbers of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were producing IL-6. The trend of percentage and absolute number of IL-6 producing cells was higher in CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> compared to CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in Controls and also Pooled RA (% only) but this difference was not statistically significant (**Figure 3-20**).

Subdivision into Early and Established RA revealed that the percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells producing IL-6 was similar across the groups (**Figure 3-21**). This characterisation of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells is consistent with the established understanding of other T cells populations, where the cells are not potent producers of IL-6<sup>235</sup>.



**Figure 3-20: CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells produce small amounts of IL-6.** Summit graphs to illustrate staining for IL-6 with antibody conjugated on fluorochrome PE (A). The percentage (B) and absolute number (C) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells producing IL-6 in Controls on left and pooled RA patients on the right. Graphs represent median, using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test. Controls (n=20), Pooled RA (n=30).



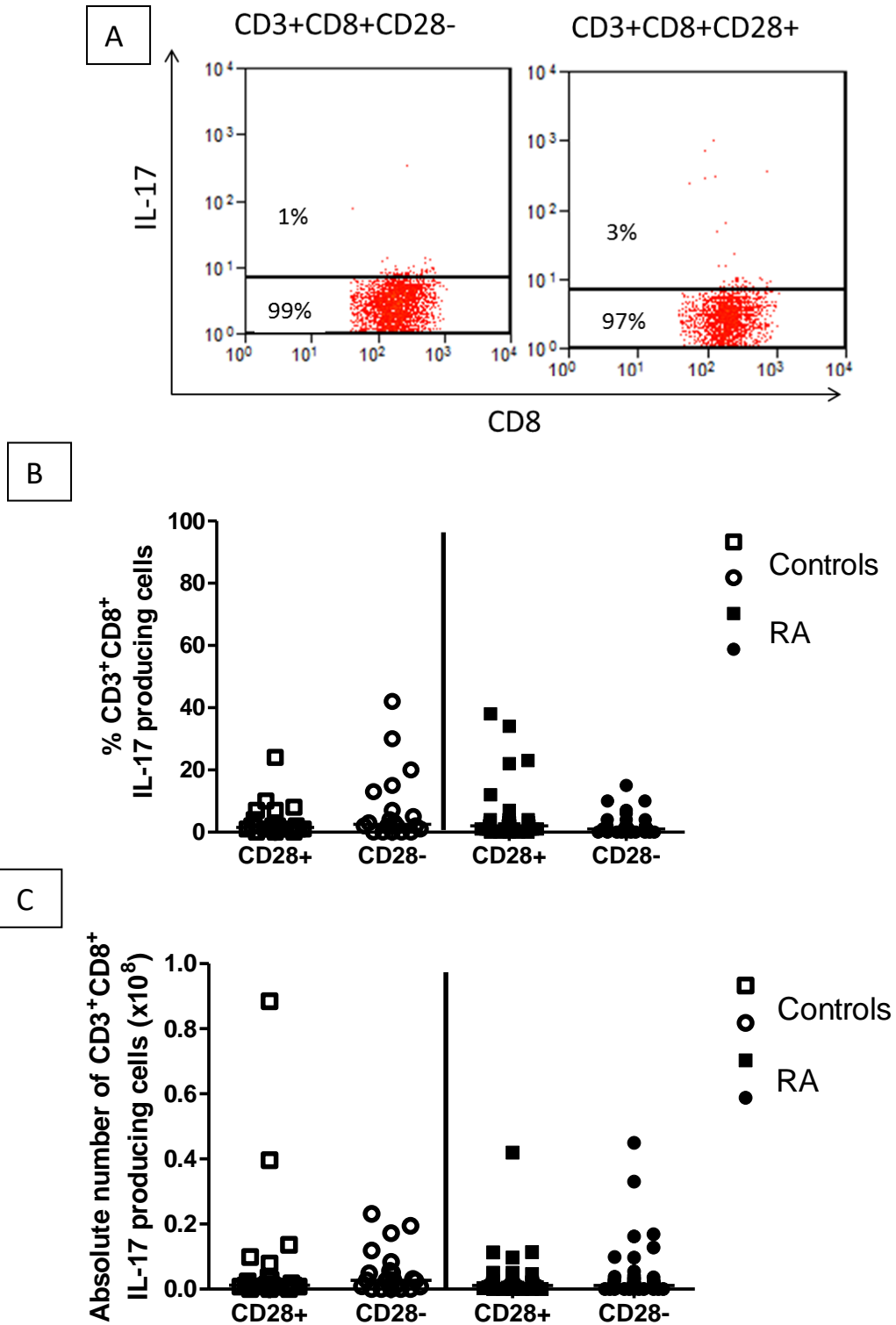
**Figure 3-21: Subdivision into Early RA and Established RA groups showed no difference in IL-6 production.** Graphs represent median, using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test for percentage (A) and absolute number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-/+</sup> cells. Controls (n=20), Early (n=17) and Established (n=13).



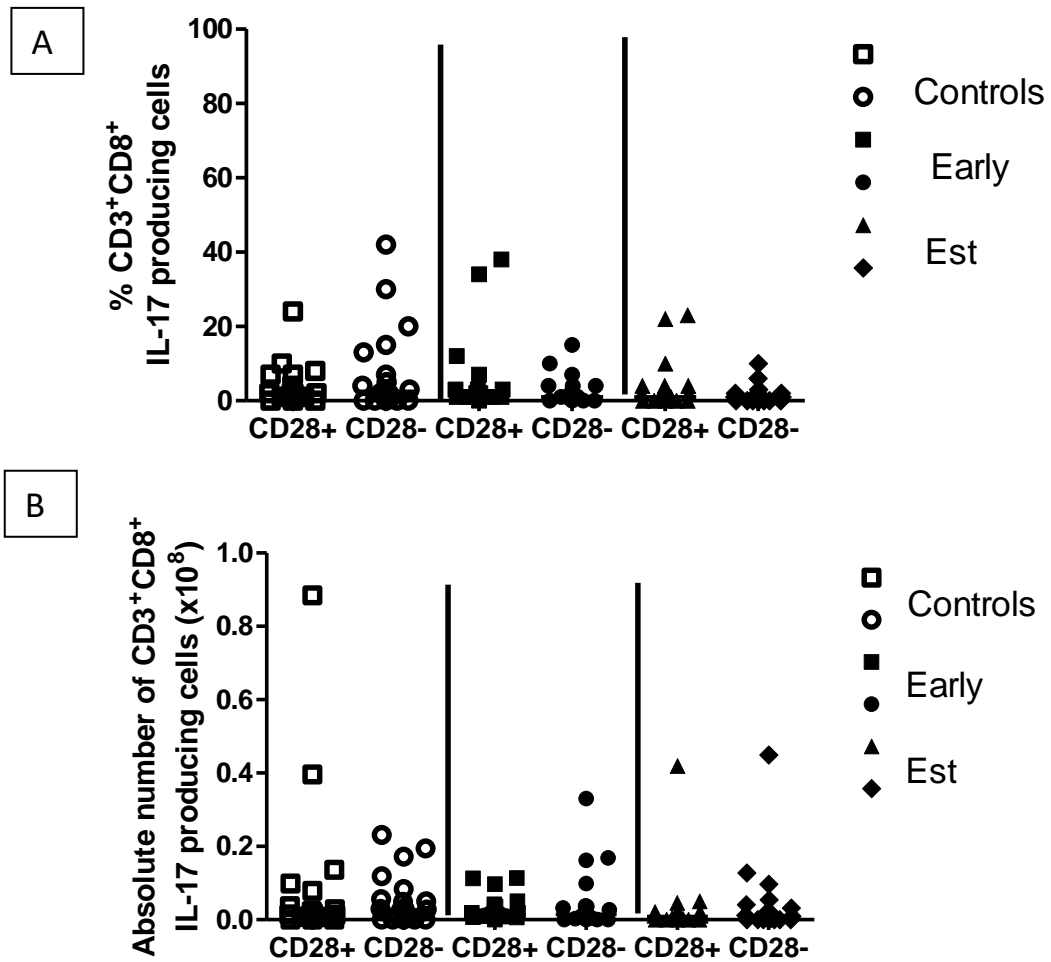
### 3.15.5 IL-17 production

CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells do not produce IL-17. There was no difference between the Controls and pooled RA, or between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells, in their ability to produce IL-17 (**Figure 3-22**).

Subdivision into Early and Established RA similarly revealed that the percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells producing IL-17 was comparable (**Figure 3-23**).



**Figure 3-22: CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells do not produce IL-17.** Summit graphs to illustrate staining for IL-17 with antibody conjugated on fluorochrome PCP (A). The percentage (B) and absolute number (C) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+/+</sup> T cells producing IL-17 in Controls on left and pooled RA patients on the right. Graphs represent median, using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test. Controls (n=20), Pooled RA (n=37).



**Figure 3-23: Subdivision into Early RA and Est RA groups showed no significant difference in IL-17 production.** Graphs represent median, using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test for percentage (A) and absolute number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+/+</sup> cells. Controls (n=20), Early (n=17) and Established (n=20).

### 3.16 Cell surface markers expressed by CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T Cells

Although the loss of CD28 is associated with immunosuppression, mechanistic studies would benefit from establishing a positive marker for the CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T reg cells. This section investigates previously proposed markers for CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and directly compares these to the marker Killer Cell Lectin-like receptor subfamily G member 1 (KLRG1).

#### 3.16.1 CD57

The CD57 antigen is a 100-115 kD terminally sulphated carbohydrate epitope that was originally found on human natural killer (NK) cells<sup>236</sup>. CD57 acquisition is seen on CD16<sup>+</sup>CD56<sup>-</sup> cytotoxic and inflammatory NK cells, signalling the differentiation. Notably, it is not observed on regulatory CD16<sup>+</sup>CD56<sup>+</sup> NK cells, even during chronic infections<sup>237</sup>.

More recently CD57 has also been found to be expressed on CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup> lymphocytes after repeated antigen stimulation<sup>238</sup>. Furthermore, the proportion of CD8<sup>+</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup> T cells was significantly higher in RA patients compared with age-matched controls<sup>239</sup>. CD57 is now used to identify terminally differentiated 'senescent' cells with reduced proliferative capacity and altered functional properties. Although CD8<sup>+</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup> T cells can be defined as senescent, they are not functionally exhausted. Senescence and exhaustion mechanisms of a cell are independently regulated. Exhaustion is characterised by the progressive loss of T cell function due to a chronically high antigen load<sup>240</sup>. IL-2 production and proliferative capacity are the first functions to be lost by exhausted T cells, followed later by loss of TNF- $\alpha$  production and cytotoxic activity.

CD57<sup>+</sup> T cells are presumed to lack proliferative capacity and are known to increase in frequency with chronic immune activation as well as during normal aging<sup>241,242,243,244</sup>. In CD8<sup>+</sup> T lymphocytes, CD57 identifies a reduced proliferative response to T cell receptor triggering in the presence of IL-2, IL-7 or IL-15, as well as increased susceptibility to antigen-induced apoptosis<sup>245</sup>.

Senescent, late-differentiated CD57<sup>+</sup> T cells are generally CD45R<sub>o</sub><sup>-</sup> and have a reduced expression of the co-stimulatory molecules CD27/CD28<sup>-</sup> and chemokine receptor CCR7. They gain the re-expression of CD45Ra (**Figure 1-4**).

### 3.16.2 CD45Ra

CD45, a protein tyrosine phosphatase regulating Src-family kinases, is expressed on all hematopoietic cells. CD45Ra is expressed on naïve T cells and effector cells in both CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup>. Naïve T cells express CD45Ra along with CCR7 and CD62L; CD45Ra is expressed on effector T cells which lack CCR7 and CD62L expression. A 2006 paper demonstrated that CD45Ra expression indicates time since the latest stage of antigenic stimulation<sup>246</sup>. CD45Ra<sup>+</sup>CCR7<sup>-</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells are resting memory cells that on stimulation, initially lose their CD45Ra and gain CCR7. If the CD45Ra<sup>-</sup>CCR7<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells are not stimulated further, lose the CCR7 and regain CD45Ra.

Effector CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> (CD8<sup>+</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup>) T cells tend to express CD45Ra rather than CD45R<sub>o</sub><sup>247,248</sup>. T cells are effector cells that re-express CD45Ra, and are late stage memory T cells<sup>249,250,251</sup>. This T cell subset of effector T cells that re-express the naive-cell marker CD45Ra (TEMRA) cells, classified as CD45Ra<sup>+</sup>CCR7<sup>-</sup>CD95<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> can rapidly express cytokines and cytotoxic molecules such as granzymes and perforin after antigen stimulation<sup>252</sup>.

### 3.16.3 CD56

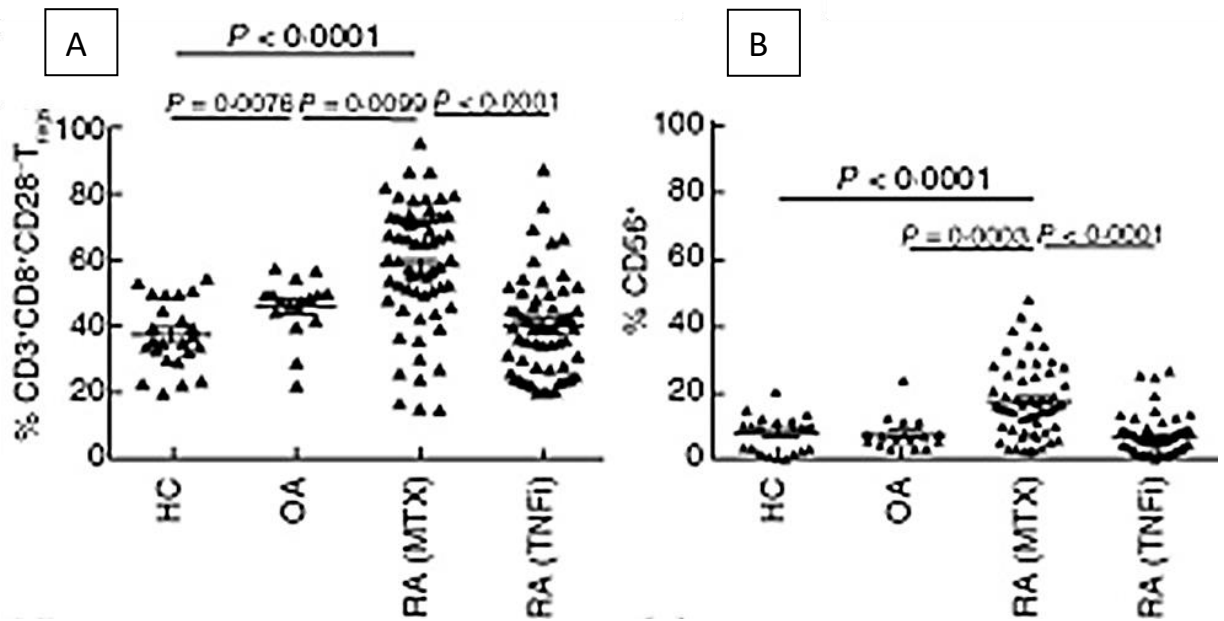
CD56, also known as neural cell adhesion molecule (NCAM), is mostly associated with natural killer (NK) cells<sup>253</sup>. However, CD56 has also been detected on dendritic cells as well as other lymphoid cells, including gamma delta ( $\gamma\delta$ ) T cells and activated CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells.

CD8<sup>+</sup>CD56<sup>+</sup> T cells represent 1–11% of the peripheral T cell pool. One study clearly indicated that CD56<sup>+</sup> cells, which are generally CD45Ra<sup>+</sup>, better demarcate a subset with the properties of effector lymphocytes<sup>254</sup>. These CD8<sup>+</sup>CD56<sup>+</sup> cells recognise HLA

class I molecules and as well as having an effector memory phenotype, have high tumour cytotoxic capacity and cytokine production<sup>255</sup>. Both CMV infection and ageing are also associated with increased expression of CD56 on T cells in humans<sup>256</sup>.

Senescent terminally differentiated CD8<sup>+</sup>CD45Ra<sup>+</sup> T (TEMRA) effector T cells with complete competence, develop features of NK cells. This comprises of the up-regulation of NK cell receptors, including CD56. TEMRA cells use their acquired NK cell machinery to maintain rapid effector functions throughout life, tackling the increased burden of tumours and infections in the elderly<sup>257</sup>.

In 2005, Davila et al showed that CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>CD56<sup>+</sup> cells could suppress memory T cell responses and were therefore anti-inflammatory<sup>258</sup>. Ceeraz et al (2013) looked at CD56 as a marker of CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> suppressor function (**Figure 3-24**)<sup>197</sup>. CD56<sup>+</sup> T cells were shown to tolerise APCs, stopping the priming of CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells and suppressing the memory responses, a display of strong anti-inflammatory activity. Down-regulation of the co-stimulatory ligands CD80 and CD86 on synovial fibroblasts was identified as one mechanism of immunosuppression.



**Figure 3-24: Percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells in RA patients on methotrexate are raised in comparison to healthy controls (HC). CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cell percentage is significantly raised in RA patients on methotrexate in comparison to Osteoarthritis (OA) and RA patients on TNF, as well as healthy controls (A). CD56 (B) is also significantly higher in RA patients in comparison to the same groups. CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD56<sup>+</sup> are both markers of senescent effector CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells, which indicate repeated antigen stimulation. Image from Ceeraz et al, 2013<sup>197</sup>.**

### 3.16.4 Killer Cell Lectin-like receptor subfamily G member 1 (KLRG1)

KLRG1 is an inhibitory transmembrane protein preferentially expressed on T cells. Increased KLRG1 expression signifies persistent antigen stimulation, gives rise to highly differentiated CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells and could distinguish the differentiation stage of the cell<sup>259</sup>. As CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells lose their CD28<sup>+</sup>, it appears they gain CD57 as well as KLRG1.

KLRG1 is a transmembrane protein preferentially expressed on T cells and CD56 NK cells. KLRG1 is a cadherin receptor: recognising E-, N- and R- Cadherin. E-cadherin is expressed on epithelial cells, peripheral blood and Langerhans cells whilst N- and R-cadherin are expressed by the nervous system. Cadherins are a class of type 1 transmembrane Ca<sup>2+</sup> dependent glycoprotein with a role in cell adhesion.

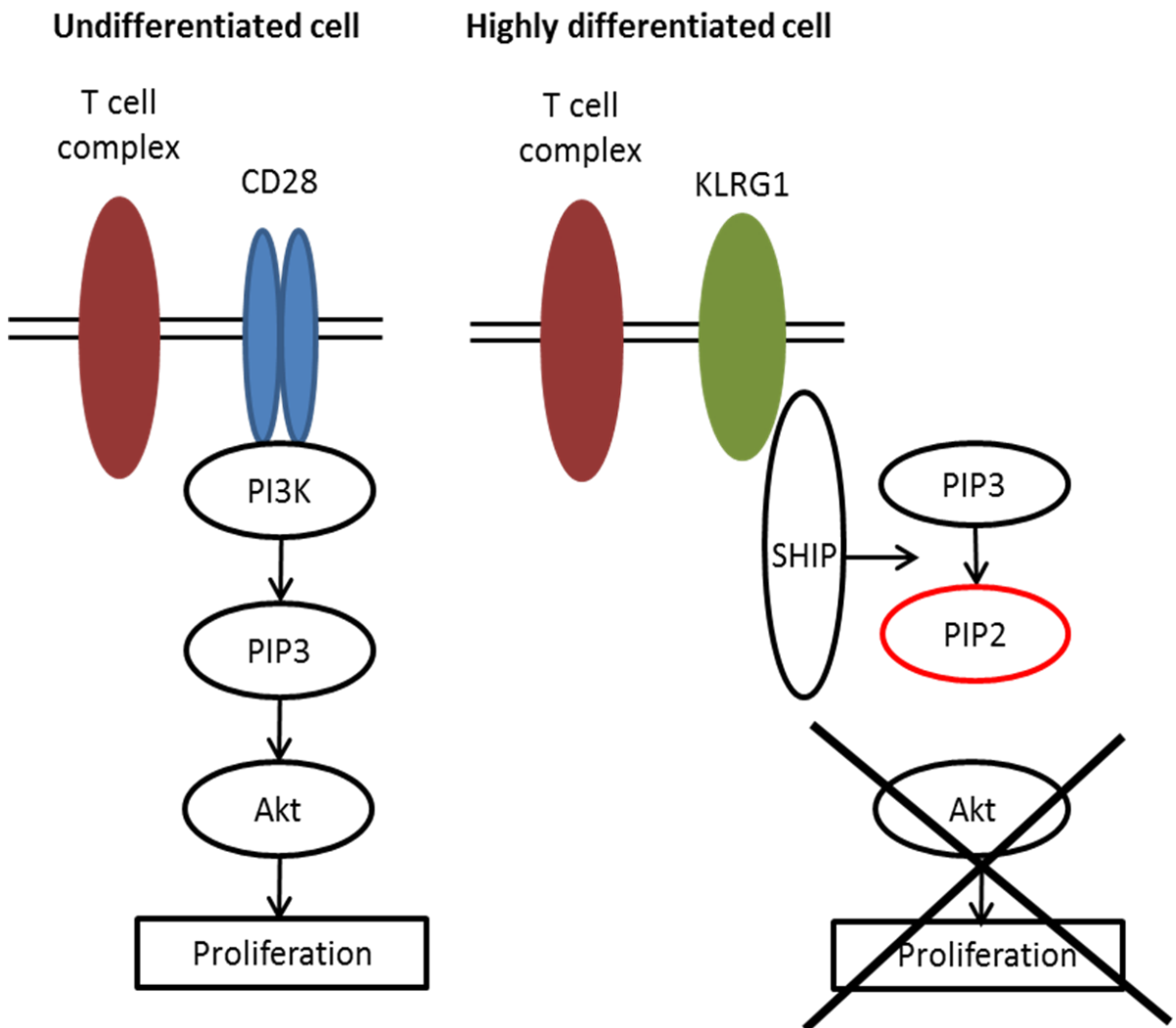
KLRG1 acts mainly through E-Cadherin. Increased expression of E-Cadherin observed a negative regulatory effect on fibroblast proliferation. Dermal fibroblast proliferation is inhibited by E-Cadherin expression<sup>260</sup>. The use of KLRG1-transgenic mice showed that antigen-stimulated T cells in the presence of KLRG1's ligand, E-Cadherin, inhibited the proliferative capacity of CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells<sup>261</sup>. High levels of E-Cadherin were needed to show a modest degree of inhibition.

Blocking KLRG1 signaling during TCR activation (antibodies against E-Cadherin), enhances proliferative activity that was linked directly to an Akt (a key signaling kinase). Akt-mediated synthesis of cyclin D and E was increased and there was a decrease in the cyclin inhibitor p27<sup>262</sup>. KLRG1 mediated inhibition of NK cell function revealed that KLRG1/ligand interactions inhibit the cytolytic activity of polyclonal human NK cells by interfering with both degranulation and IFN $\gamma$  release.

KLRG1 acts through SHIP-1 and SHP-2 to degrade PIP3 to PIP2, preventing phosphorylation of Akt (**Figure 3-25**)<sup>263</sup>. KLRG1 also possesses an immune receptor tyrosine-based inhibitory motif (ITIM) in its cytoplasmic domain, suggesting that it may play a functional role in the immune system<sup>264</sup>. Blocking KLRG1 causes the



conversion of PIP2 to PIP3 and restores the Akt signalling pathway and therefore proliferation in otherwise dysfunctional cells<sup>262</sup>.



**Figure 3-25: Changes in Akt signalling with differentiation of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells and co-inhibitory receptor KLRG1.** Undifferentiated cells signal through CD28<sup>+</sup>, initiating the Akt signalling pathway. This induces a broad range of cell functions including proliferation. Highly differentiated cells lose their CD28<sup>+</sup> and gain the inhibitory molecule KLRG1. KLRG1 acts through SHIP-1 and SHP-2 to degrade PIP3 to PIP2 and prevents the Akt phosphorylation. (PI3K is lipid kinase involved in cellular signal transduction systems. SHIP-1 and SHP-2 are phosphatases that regulate cell responses in lymphocytes and myeloid cells. PIP is a membrane phospholipid.)

### 3.16.5 KLRG1 as a signal of differentiation or ageing

KLRG1 signifies persistent antigen stimulation and short telomeres which may lead to decreased responsiveness<sup>265</sup>. Expression of KLRG1 rises dramatically with age, with greater than 90% expression of KLRG1 being seen on CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells in individuals over 65 years of age<sup>266,267,262</sup>. KLRG1 is higher with age as well as differentiation, the highest percentage of expression on memory and highly differentiated end stage cells<sup>268,269</sup>. Degree of immune response decreases with increasing age, so there is a theory that inhibiting KLRG1 may enhance vaccine efficacy.

However, age aside, KLRG1 positivity is highest on CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in healthy individuals. It is unclear whether CD28 loss is due to cell senescence or in response to increased stimulation. High expression of KLRG1 on CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells may be partially responsible for the cells' apparently decreased proliferative response to stimulation. This occurs in both the young (<35 years) and old (>65 years)<sup>262</sup>. Highly differentiated T cells expressing KLRG1, decrease the efficiency of the immune system.

Persistent antigen stimulation gives rise to highly differentiated CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells with the shortest telomeres and a decline in the immune system responsiveness<sup>270,271</sup>. These changes imply immune senescence and are linked with a higher frequency of infections and incidence of malignancy in older adults<sup>272</sup>. Over 92% of CD8<sup>+</sup> cells specific for latent Epstein Barr Virus (EBV) or Cytomegalovirus (CMV) expressed KLRG1. Lower percentages of KLRG1 expression were observed for Influenza and HIV. As well as being highly expressed on cells infected with EBV and CMV, KLRG1 expression is up-regulated on healthy NK cells chronically infected with Hepatitis C Virus<sup>273</sup>. This could indicate that KLRG1 has immunosuppressive properties that enable cells to persistently exist, despite infection.

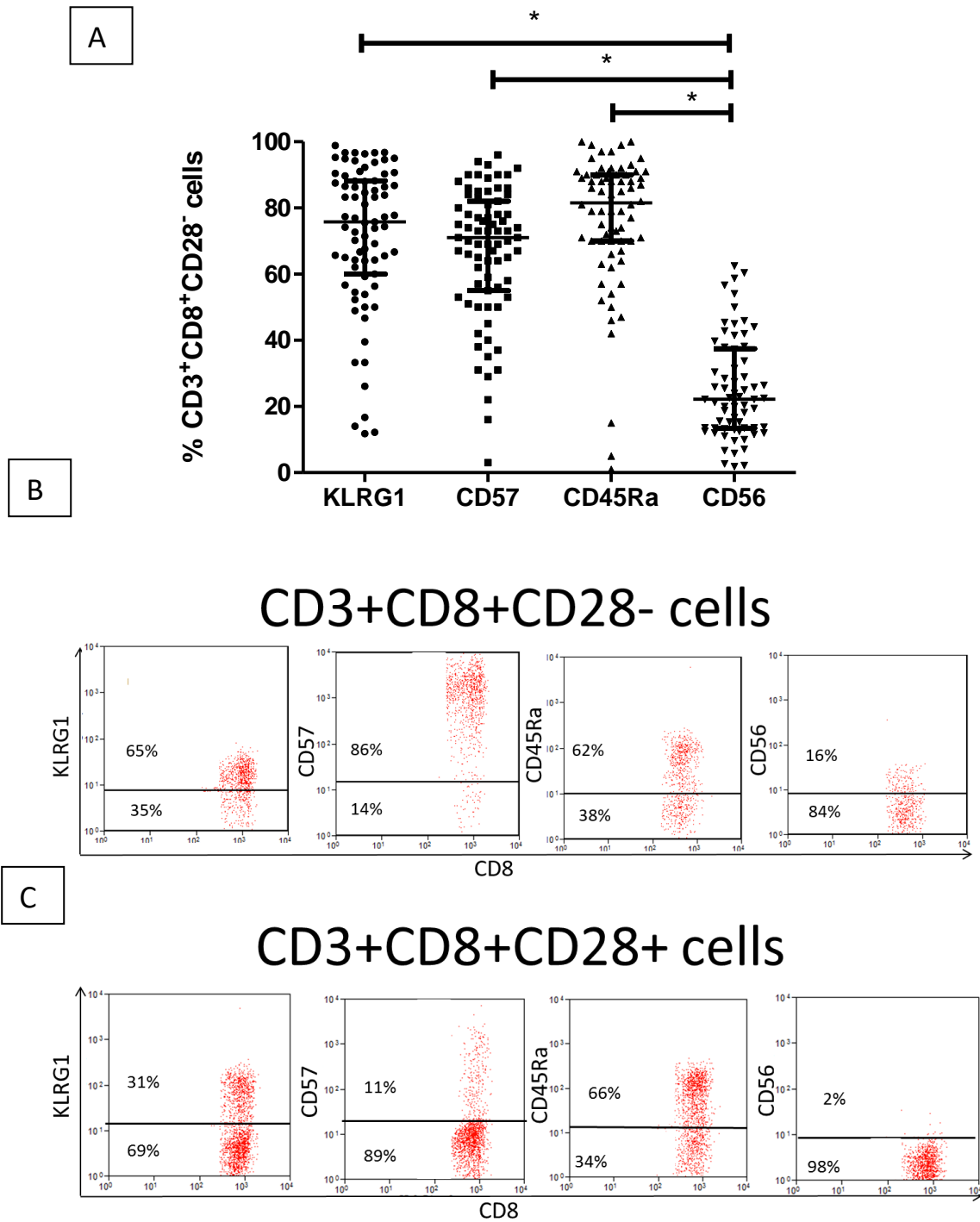
### **3.17 Establishing a positive marker for CD28 negativity: comparison of KLRG1, CD57, CD56 and CD45Ra**

Given that CD57, CD45Ra and CD56 are existing markers of CD28 negativity, these were used as a comparison against the marker KLRG1. CD57 appears to be the most established and sensitive marker of CD28 negativity in CD8<sup>+</sup> cells at present<sup>274,275</sup>.

Of the CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in controls and pooled RA patients, the percentage of KLRG1, CD57 and CD45Ra were similar, with mean percentages ranging between 74-84%. The mean percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>CD56<sup>+</sup> cells was lower (**Figure 3-26A**, 22%,  $p < 0.05$ ).

This is illustrated by the FACS plot analysis of flow cytometry in **Figure 3-26B**. CD57, KLRG1 and CD45Ra show a clear shift and greater proportion of positivity in CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells. The proportion of CD56 positivity was less than the other three markers. This data suggests that CD56 is not as strong a marker of CD28 negative cells as CD57, CD45Ra and KLRG1.

Although CD57, CD45Ra and KLRG1 were good markers of CD28 negativity, it is important to look at whether they are also positive on other cells, resulting in non-specific detection and analysis of non-target cells. When looking at CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells, a large proportion of them were also CD45Ra positive (**Figure 3-26C**, 66%). The mean averages of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells that were positive for the other markers were lower: KLRG1 (23%), CD57 (8%) and CD56 (3%) (not shown below). This suggests that KLRG1 and CD57 are more sensitive markers of CD28 negative cells than CD45Ra. Overall, KLRG1 and CD57 were the best markers for the positive selection of CD28 negative cells and the exclusion of CD28 positive cells.



**Figure 3-26: KLRG1, CD57 and CD45Ra are highly expressed on CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells.** KLRG1, CD57 and CD45Ra were expressed more than CD56 ( $p < 0.05$ ) on CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells (A). Summit plots of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells show higher percentages of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells express KLRG1, CD57 or CD45Ra than CD56 (B). CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells express less KLRG1, CD57, CD45Ra and CD56 (C). KLRG1 (N=75, Median = 75.8), CD57 (N=75, Median = 70.7), CD45Ra (N=70, Median= 81.4), CD56

(N=66, Median = 22.2). Median and interquartile range shown, \*p<0.05 using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test.

### 3.18 CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are positive for both KLRG1 and CD57

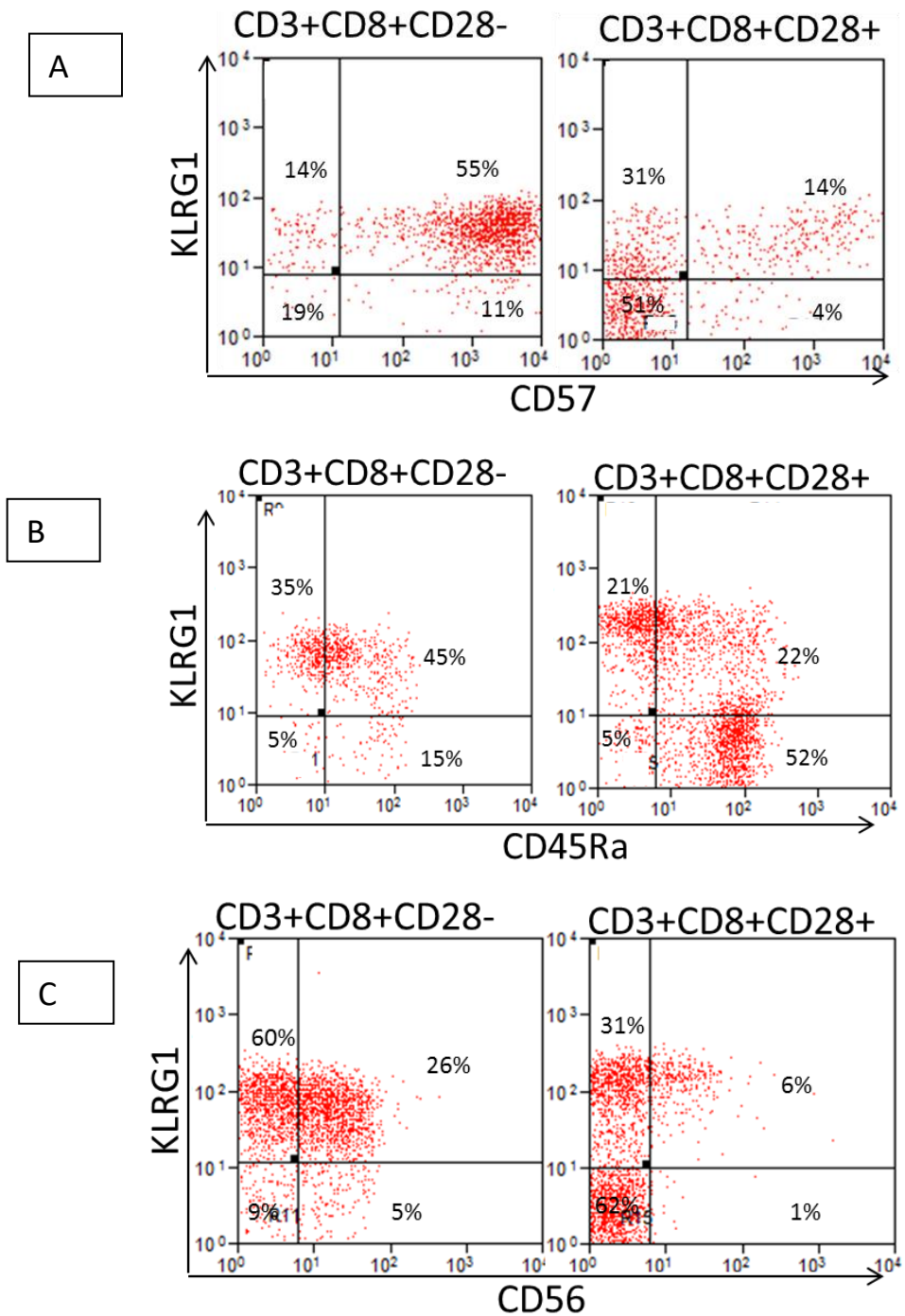
Although CD57 and KLRG1 appear to be the most robust markers of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells, analysis was completed to establish which of these markers were the most effective in detecting the cells of interest, and whether these markers were selecting the same, or potentially different cells. Co-expression of CD57, CD45Ra, CD56 by CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells with KLRG1 was therefore assessed (**Figure 3-27**).

CD57 and KLRG1 identified the most CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells (mean=56, SD=22). Comparison with CD45Ra showed the majority of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were both positive for KLRG1 as well as CD45Ra (mean=56, SD=22). Although a similar proportion of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were positive for both KLRG1 and CD57 as KLRG1 and CD45Ra, the proportion of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells that were positive for KLRG1 as well as CD45Ra was less distinctive on the FACS plots than CD57 or KLRG1 (**Figure 3-27**). When compared with CD56, a smaller proportion of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were both positive for KLRG1 as well as CD56 (mean=19, SD=17). The difference between CD57 and CD45Ra against CD56 was statistically significant (**Figure 3-28A**).

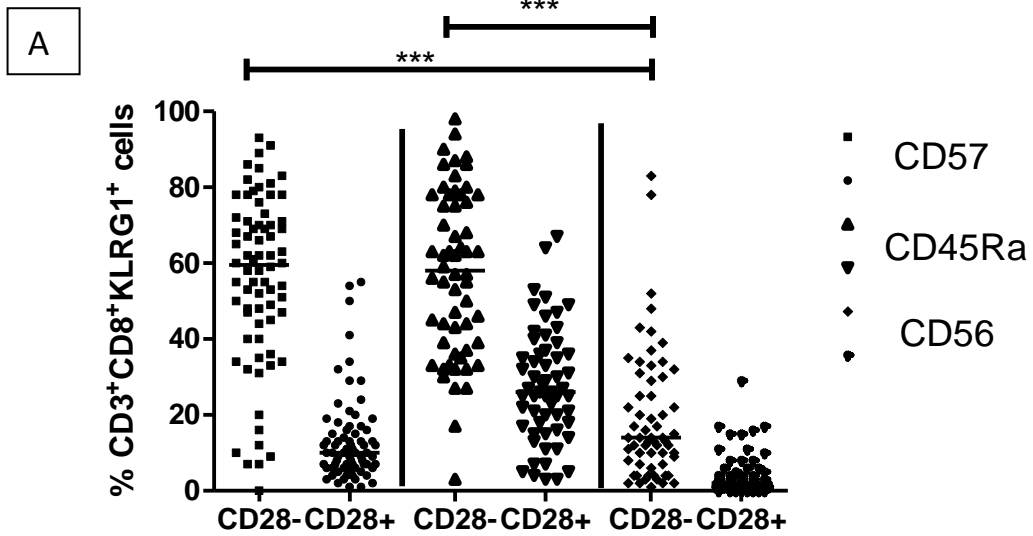
Analysis of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells, showed that CD45Ra has the highest mean percentage of KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells (24%) in comparison to CD57 (13%) and CD56 (4%) (**Figure 3-27B**). This showed that CD45Ra was less discriminatory than CD57 and CD56 because it is positive on CD28 positive cells as well as CD28 negative cells. The percentage of CD57, CD45Ra and CD56 positivity is higher on CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells than CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells (**Figure 3-28B**).

Further evaluation of whether KLRG1 or CD57 would be best if used as a single marker of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells only, was completed. KLRG1 and CD57 were selected because CD45Ra and CD56 did not discriminate the CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells to the same extent. In this regard, KLRG1 worked marginally better than CD57 by detecting 71% of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells whereas CD57 effectively marked 66% of these cells. While 56% of the CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were positive for both CD57 and KLRG1 (**Figure 3-29**).

This suggests that KLRG1 is more highly expressed by CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells than CD57 in RA.



**Figure 3-27: The majority of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup> cells are also KLRG1<sup>+</sup>.** Summit plot (A) displays the majority of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are positive for both KLRG1 and CD57 (55%) in Controls and RA patients (n=72). In plot (B) 45% of CD45Ra<sup>+</sup> cells are KLRG1<sup>+</sup> (n=58). The overlap is the least for CD56<sup>+</sup> and KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in plot (C) (n=66). KLRG1 also marks a proportion of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells



**B**

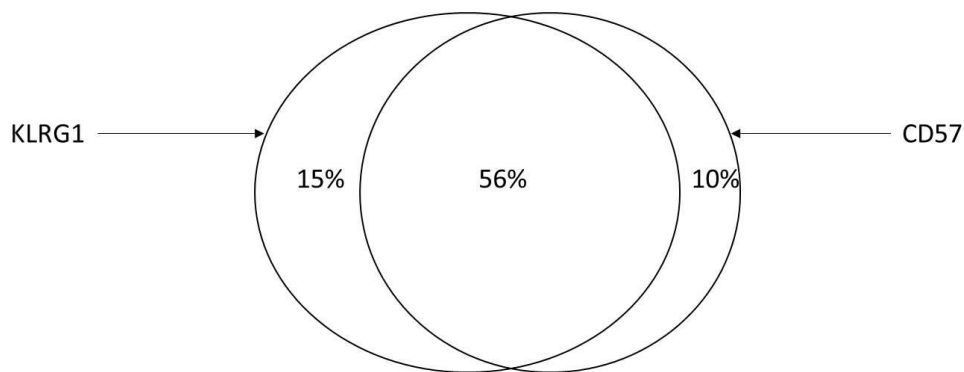
	CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>-</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup>	CD3 <sup>+</sup> CD8 <sup>+</sup> CD28 <sup>+</sup> KLRG1 <sup>+</sup>
CD57 <sup>+</sup>	56	13
CD45Ra <sup>+</sup>	57	24
CD56 <sup>+</sup>	19	4

**Figure 3-28: The majority of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells are CD57<sup>+</sup> and CD45Ra<sup>+</sup> but not CD56<sup>+</sup>. The mean percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells is higher for CD57<sup>+</sup>, CD45Ra<sup>+</sup> and CD56<sup>+</sup> than CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells (B). Graph (A) represents the median, \*\*\*p<0.001 using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test. CD57 (n=72), CD45Ra (n=58) and CD56 (n=66).**



Surface Marker	KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> 57 <sup>-</sup>	KLRG1 <sup>+</sup> 57 <sup>+</sup>	KLRG1 <sup>-</sup> 57 <sup>-</sup>	KLRG1 <sup>-</sup> 57 <sup>+</sup>
Percentage	15	56	19	10

**Table 3-6:KLRG1 and CD57 in 56% of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells.** The mean percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells is shown (n=72).



**Figure 3-29: KLRG1 is a better single marker for CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells than CD57.** More CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are KLRG1<sup>+</sup>CD57<sup>-</sup> (15%) than are CD57<sup>+</sup>KLRG1<sup>-</sup> (10%).71% of the CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cell pool was KLRG1<sup>+</sup> (56%+15%), in comparison to 66% being CD57<sup>+</sup> (56%+10%)(n=72).

### 3.19 Discussion

In establishing the methodology for this results chapter, previous studies have confirmed that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are higher in RA, but also provided novel evidence that this is also the case in Early RA<sup>197</sup>. CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells also correlate with disease duration in Early but not Established RA, thereby suggesting a possible role early in the disease process. The expansion of this cell subset could be driving the immune disturbance in RA. Alternatively, this could be due to the autoimmune process in early disease. This is supported by the association of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells with RF, CRP and ESR. Multiple studies have linked RF and ACPA seropositivity and inflammatory changes in the pre-RA stages<sup>276,277</sup>. Thus, expansion of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells might occur prior to clinical disease.

The two groups of patients were on different treatments at the time of their baseline assessments. This is highlighted in **Table 3-2** and **Table 3-3**. Particular attention needs to be brought to the six patients in the Established RA group that were on biologic DMARDs. These patients would normally be expected affect the proportions of different T cells, however **Figure 3-3** highlights that these patients were equally distributed throughout the data.

Consistently there are three poor prognostic markers for RA: high disease activity, serology (RF and/or ACPA) and early erosions<sup>278</sup>. However, DAS28 did not correlate with CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells. DAS28 is a measure of inflammation at a point in time used regularly in clinical practice. It is not however, reflective of the immune process.

Previous studies in non-RA individuals found increased CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells with age<sup>279</sup>. The lack of association in patients with the RA disease process may possibly be due to expansion of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells being driven by immune activation in these patients rather than repeated infections.

A 2010 systematic review looked at eleven studies regarding the effect of sex on remission of disease activity. Male sex was shown to be an independent predictor of

remission in five studies<sup>280</sup>. Hyrich et al (2006) found that women were significantly less likely to achieve remission compared with men<sup>281</sup>. However, a systematic review found that six studies concluded that sex was not an independent predictor of remission when adjusted for other variables. A novel finding in this chapter was that there was a higher percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in male RA patients. The percentage of male patients was 36% in the pooled RA. Despite being representative of the RA population, the number of patients were small, so this result will need to be confirmed by studies of larger sample size. This finding could be a type I statistical error; results that incorrectly reject the null hypothesis.

There was no correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and Early RA responders. However, the numbers of follow-up patients at six months was small (n=22), therefore there was insufficient power to establish a firm conclusion. Furthermore the cut off of DAS28 improvement  $\geq 1.2$  could have been arbitrary, and therefore there may have been underestimating the number of patients that improved at six months (but less than a DAS28 score of 1.2) The proportion of responders (32%) was lower than the average population. One study found 64% patients still taking methotrexate with significant improvement at 5 years<sup>282</sup>. Looking more closely at the Early RA patients investigated, 12/22 (55%) patients were on DMARDs and 8/22 (36%) were on steroids. Bearing in mind the Treat to Target guidelines of early and effective treatment for RA, the proportions of Early RA patients on active treatment were low<sup>283</sup>. Reasons for this could include patient choice, contraindications to medications and that patients were recruited from a range of consultants. Furthermore, the majority of patients at the time of the baseline visit did not meet the criteria of RA, therefore only warranting corticosteroids as treatment at the time.

There was no correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and the cytokine profile they produce. This could also be attributed to the diversity of production of cytokines these cells produce or possibly to the lower number of subjects included in the analysis<sup>284</sup>. Another consideration could be the cytokine stimulant. PMA is considered a good stimulant of IFN and IL-4 but not IL-10 or IL-6. Instead, stimulating with lipopolysaccharide may have been more effective<sup>285</sup>.

KLRG1 is marker of a subset of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells. There was a majority of overlap with cells signposted with the CD57<sup>+</sup> surface marker. The high levels of double positivity of KLRG1 and CD57 mean that it is worth considering whether the double positive with CD57 could be used to identify CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in the future.

### **3.20 Conclusions**

- The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells was higher and also associated with disease duration in Early RA.
- The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells was higher in male patients with RA.
- The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in RA patients was associated with RF positivity, CRP and ESR.
- KLRG1 is expressed by a high percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells.

## 4 Chapter 4: The role of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in RA

### 4.1 Introduction: KLRG1 in arthritis

KLRG1 may be associated with the function observed in highly differentiated T cells. A 2013 study looking at KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells in synovitis has shown the KLRG1 levels are higher in RA and spondyloarthritis (SpA) patients in comparison to crystal induced arthritides. This suggests that KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells may have a significant role in the pathogenesis of autoimmune arthritis<sup>286</sup>. In particular, KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells were found in higher numbers in the synovial fluid of arthritic joints, than peripheral blood of SpA and RA patients.

The T cell compartment in RA has been found to have an immunosenescent phenotype<sup>287,288</sup>. However, KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells are not exhausted<sup>289</sup>. For example, they are capable of demonstrating cytokine responses<sup>290,291</sup>. In this regard, Melis et al (2013) found that CD8<sup>+</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells were more functionally active than KLRG1<sup>-</sup> T cells and could secrete TNF- $\alpha$  after stimulation with CMV in vitro<sup>286</sup>.

Another role observed is that KLRG1 can also inhibit NK and CD8 T cell function<sup>292,293</sup>. Membrane-bound E-cadherin is the main ligand for the KLRG1 receptor. Recently, it has been also been shown that the soluble E-cadherin (sE-cadherin) ligand can influence inhibitory KLRG1 signalling<sup>294</sup>. SE-cadherin levels were higher in synovial fluid versus peripheral blood of RA and SpA patients<sup>286</sup>. This would indicate that KLRG1 in inflammatory arthritis is inhibiting cell functions.

Functional studies have shown that the inhibitory function of KLRG1 was only observed when both the T cell receptor and KLRG1 signals were delivered from the same site<sup>295</sup>. An anti-KLRG1 monoclonal antibody that blocks the inhibitory effects of KLRG1 was found to increase cytolytic activity of CD8<sup>+</sup> cells<sup>292</sup>.

Further implicating KLRG1 in inflammatory arthritis is the finding that membrane-bound E-cadherin is expressed on synovial tissue and leukocytes with the highest levels found on myeloid dendritic cells<sup>296</sup>. Inflammatory matrix metalloproteinases (MMPs) cleave membrane-bound E-cadherin. It is likely that sE-Cadherin is made locally in the joint, as these MMPs are expressed in highly in arthritic joints.

KLRG1 is likely to be key to the autoimmune response in RA because it contains an immunoreceptor tyrosine-based inhibitory motif (ITIM) in its cytoplasmic domain<sup>297</sup>. ITIM is a part of the immune cycle and can provide negative or positive regulatory capacity for the immune system.

#### **4.1.1 Hypothesis**

Chapter 3 found that KLRG1 is highly expressed by CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells. As CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are raised in RA, this suggests that KLRG1 could also be raised in RA. This MD thesis hypothesises that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells, signposted by the cell surface marker KLRG1, could be associated with disease phenotype, severity and response to treatment in RA.

#### **4.1.2 Aims**

The aim of Chapter 4 was to assess association of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in Early and Established Rheumatoid Arthritis.

- Assess prevalence of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in the peripheral blood compartment in Early and Established Rheumatoid Arthritis patients and assess correlation with clinical and serological markers.
- Assess activity of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in the peripheral blood compartment in Early and Established Rheumatoid Arthritis by looking at cytokine production.

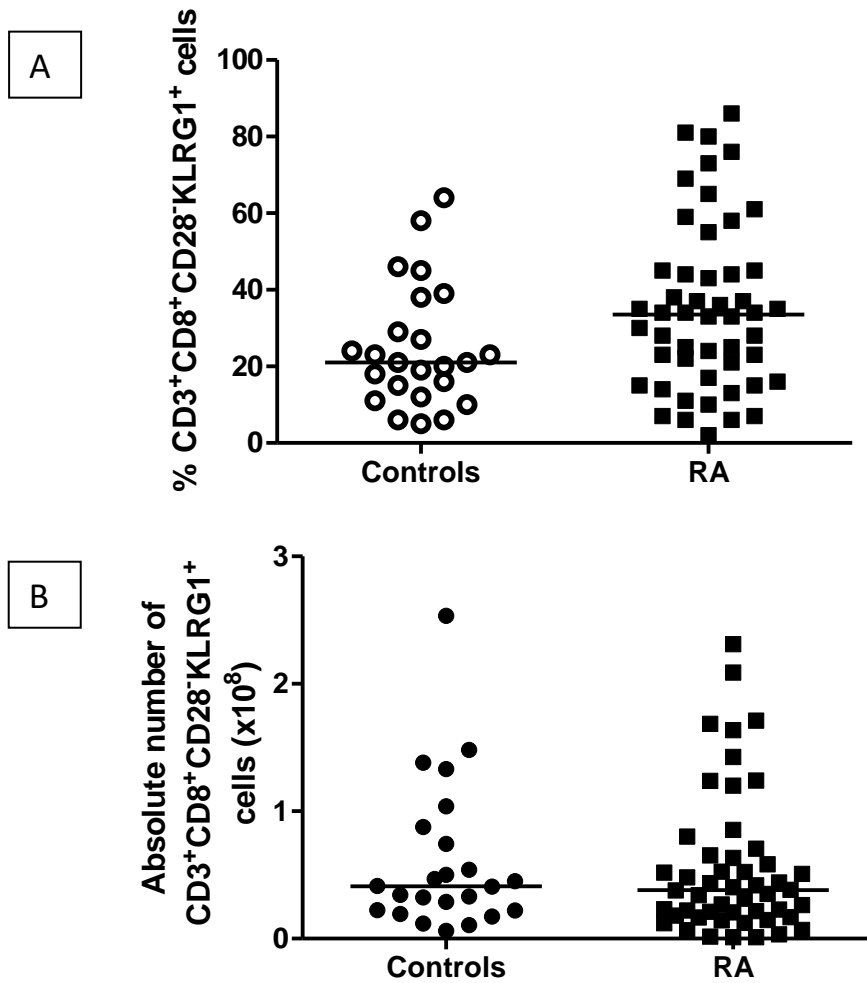
## 4.2 Evaluation of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in RA patients and Healthy Controls

Chapter 3 showed that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were raised in RA and that KLRG1 was highly expressed on these cells. Therefore, comparison of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells between healthy controls and RA was made.

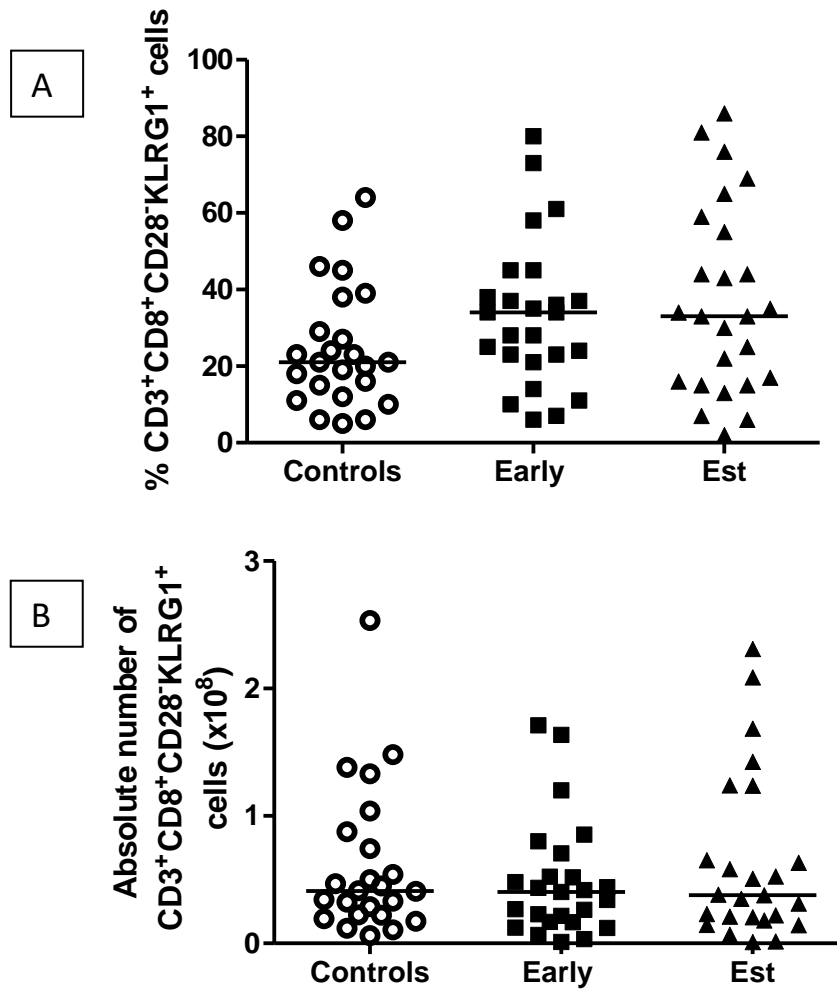
The trend showed that RA patients (comprising of both Early and Established RA) had a higher percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells than the Control group (**Figure 4-1A**, p=0.052). The absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells was similar between controls and Pooled RA. Melis et al (2013) did not find a difference between levels of KLRG1 in the peripheral blood of inflammatory arthritis and healthy controls<sup>286</sup>.

Subdivision into Early and Established RA revealed no differences between the groups of percentages or absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells (**Figure 4-2**).





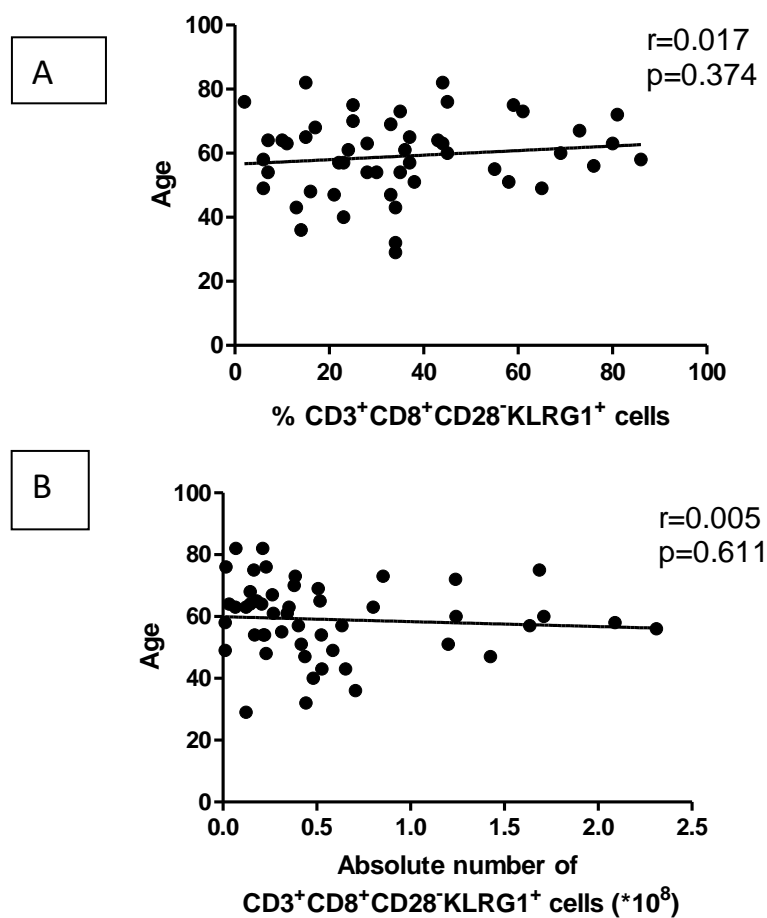
**Figure 4-1: The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T Cells is comparable in pooled RA patients compared to Controls. Percentage (A) and Absolute Number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T Cells shown with median. Statistical analysis performed using Mann-Witney U Test. Controls (n=24), Pooled RA (n=50)**



**Figure 4-2: Percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells are similar in Early and Established RA compared to Controls. Percentage (A) and Absolute Number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T Cells shown with median, the statistical test used was Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA Test. Controls (n=24), Early RA (n=25), Established RA (n=25).**

### 4.3 The correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells and Age

Multiple studies have found an association between KLRG1 and age<sup>298</sup>. However, further investigation has revealed KLRG1 as a marker of T cell senescence following persistent antigen stimulation<sup>296</sup>. KLRG1 has not previously been investigated in the context of age and RA. There was no correlation between the percentage or absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells and age in pooled RA patients (**Figure 4-3A & 4-3B**).

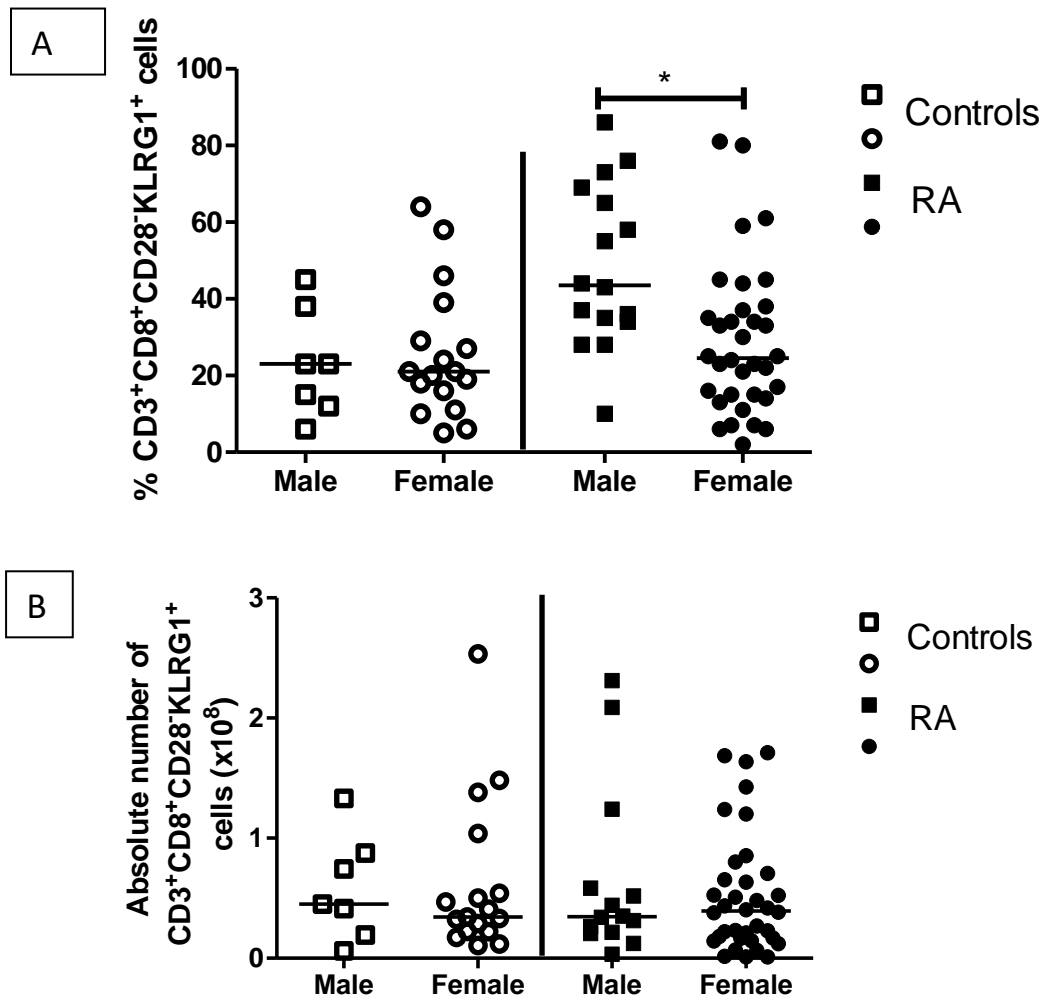


**Figure 4-3: Percentage and Absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells do not correlate with age in pooled RA patients.** Percentage (A) and Absolute Number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T Cells. Correlation was determined using non-parametric Spearman's rank analysis. Pooled RA (n=50).

#### 4.4 The correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells and Sex

In Chapter 3 there was an observation whereby CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were raised in male RA patients in comparison to female patients. Further investigation into whether this difference was echoed by CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells also showed that pooled RA patients had a higher percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in the male RA patients compared to females RA patients ( $p < 0.05$ ) (**Figure 4-4A**). Sex with respect to CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in RA has not previously been investigated.

This trend was not echoed in the control group where percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells was similar between male and female patients. When looking at sex in healthy controls there was no difference in the absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells (**Figure 4-4B**). 68% of the Controls were female and of the 50 pooled RA, 66% were female. There was no difference between the CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>-</sup> cells and sex (data not shown).



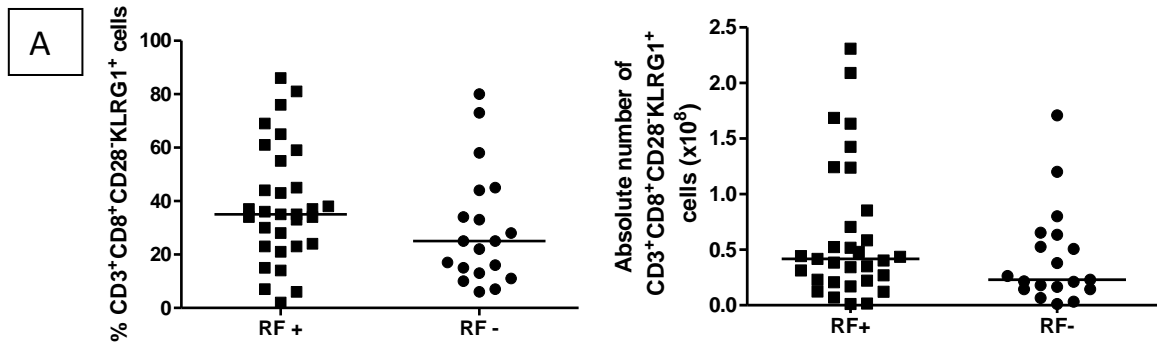
**Figure 4-4: The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells is higher in males than females with RA. Percentage (A) and Absolute Number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T Cells. Graphs represent median, \*p<0.05 using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA statistical test. Controls (n=24, Male=7, Female=17), Pooled RA (n=50, Men=16, Women=34).**

#### 4.5 Serological status and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells: RF positivity

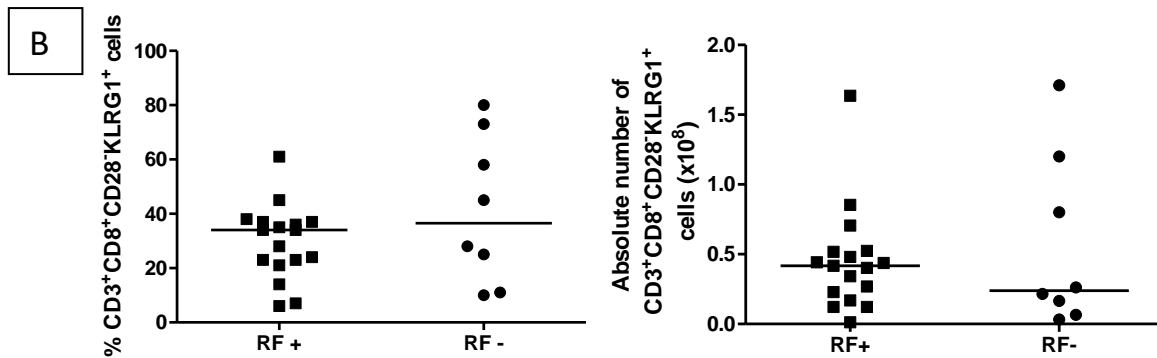
CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in Chapter 3 were higher in RF positive Established RA patients compared to RF negative. This finding was reaffirmed because the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells was also higher in RF positive Established RA patients compared to RF negative (p=0.0062) (**Figure 4-5C**). This has not previously been investigated.

This trend was reflected in the absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells but the differences were not significant. In Early RA patients, a trend suggesting an increased percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells was also observed in RF negative patients (**Figure 4-5B**). However, this trend was also not statistically significant. A larger patient cohort would confirm whether this was indeed a reliable finding. There was no difference found between the groups of RF positive and negative in pooled RA (**Figure 4-5A**)

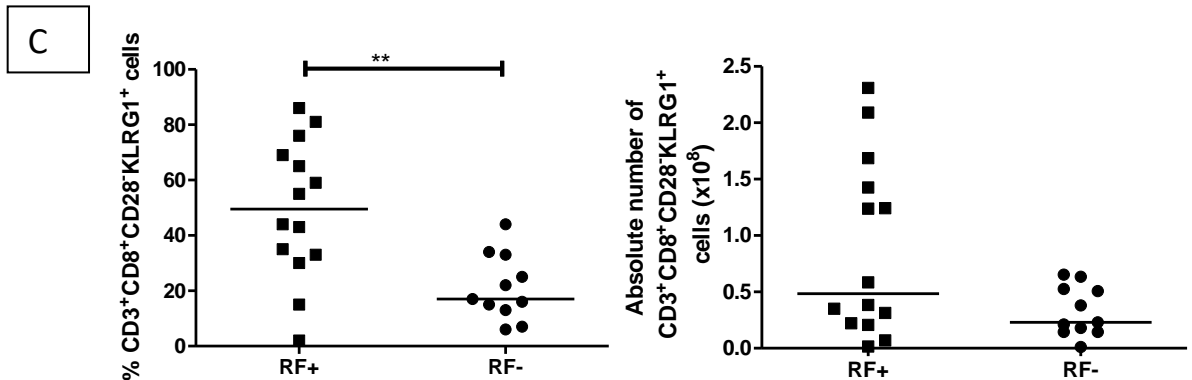
RF: Pooled RA



RF: Early RA



RF: Established RA



**Figure 4-5: Percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells is higher in RF positive established RA patients.** Percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in (A) pooled RA patients (n=50), (B) Early RA (n=25), (C) Established RA (n=25). Graphs represent median, \*\*p<0.01 using Mann-Witney U Test.

#### **4.6 Serological status and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells: ACPA positivity**

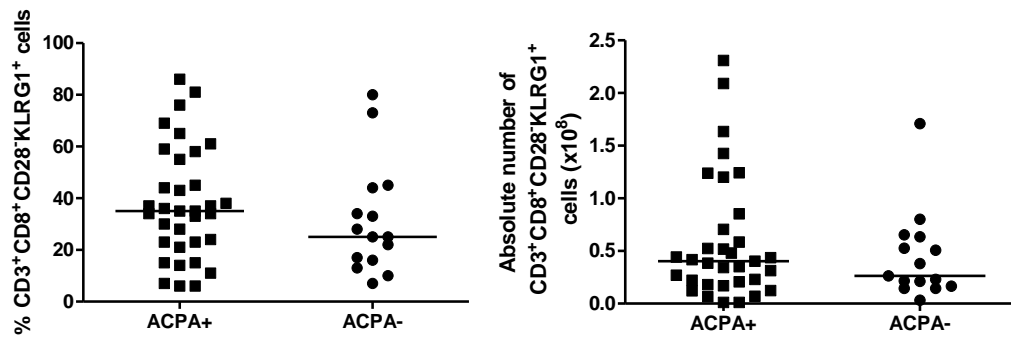
Given the increase of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells observed for the RF autoantibody status of the RA patients, it was also determined if there was a similar increase for autoantibodies against Citrullinated proteins.

The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells were found to be higher in ACPA positive Established RA patients (p=0.0317) (**Figure 4-6C**). This was a novel finding. The absolute numbers of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells were similar in ACPA positive and negative disease. There was no difference between the ACPA positive and negative groups and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in Early and Pooled RA patients (**Figure 4-6A & 4-6B**).



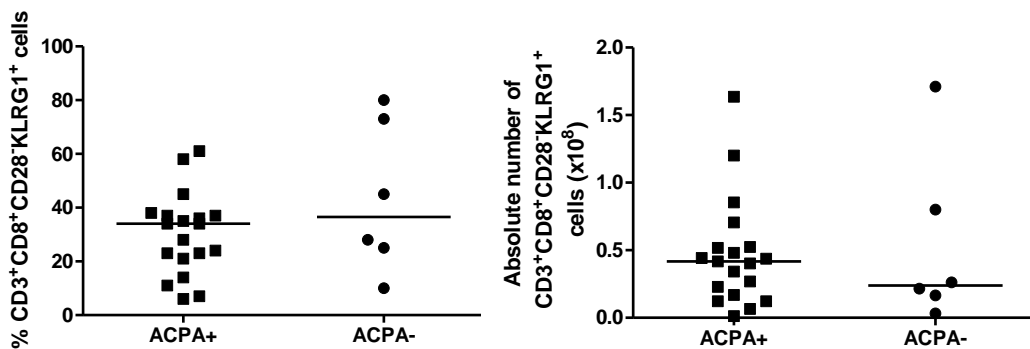
ACPA: Pooled RA

A



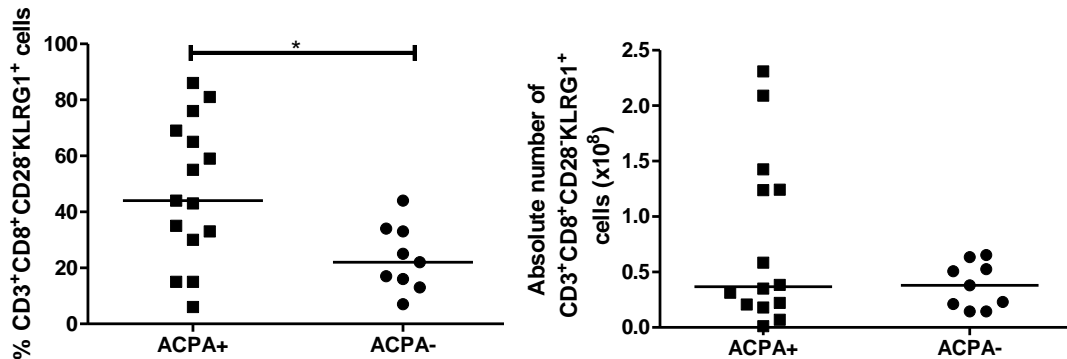
ACPA: Early RA

B



ACPA: Established RA

C



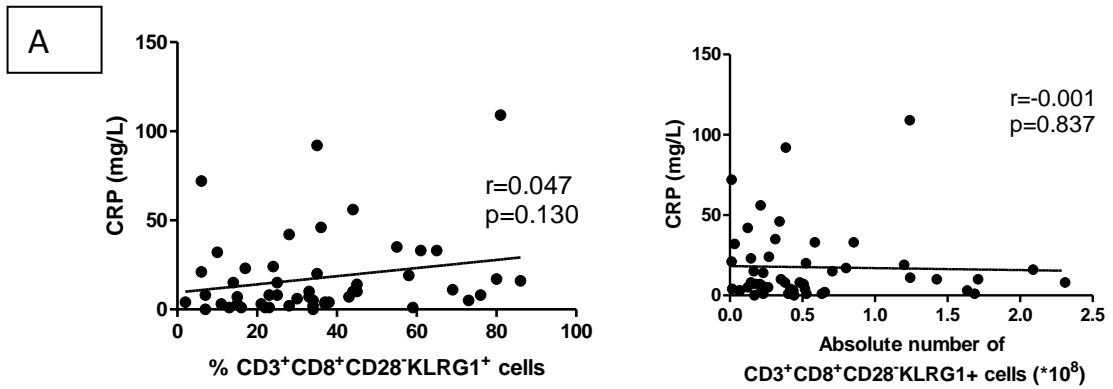
**Figure 4-6: Percentage CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells are higher in ACPA positive established RA patients.** Percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in (A) pooled RA patients (n=50), (B) Early RA (n=25), (C) Established RA (n=25). Graphs represent median, \*\*p<0.01 using Mann-Witney U Test. One patient from the Established RA group did not have an ACPA result so was excluded from analysis.

#### **4.7 Laboratory markers and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells: CRP and ESR**

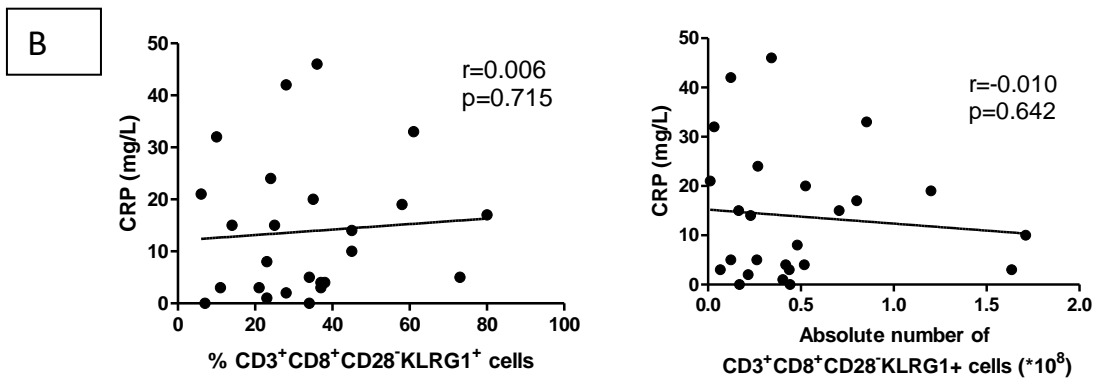
Chapter 3 found that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells correlated with the ESR and CRP as systematic markers of chronic disease inflammation. However, there was no statistically significant correlation between the percentage or absolute numbers of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells and CRP (**Figure 4-7A, 4-7B & 4-7C**).

In keeping with Chapter 3, there was found to be a low level correlation between the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells and ESR in the pooled RA (**Figure 4-8A**) and Early RA (**Figure 4-8B**). This was a novel finding. There was no significant correlation between the absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells and ESR in RA patients (**Figure 4-8A, 4-8B & 4-8C**).

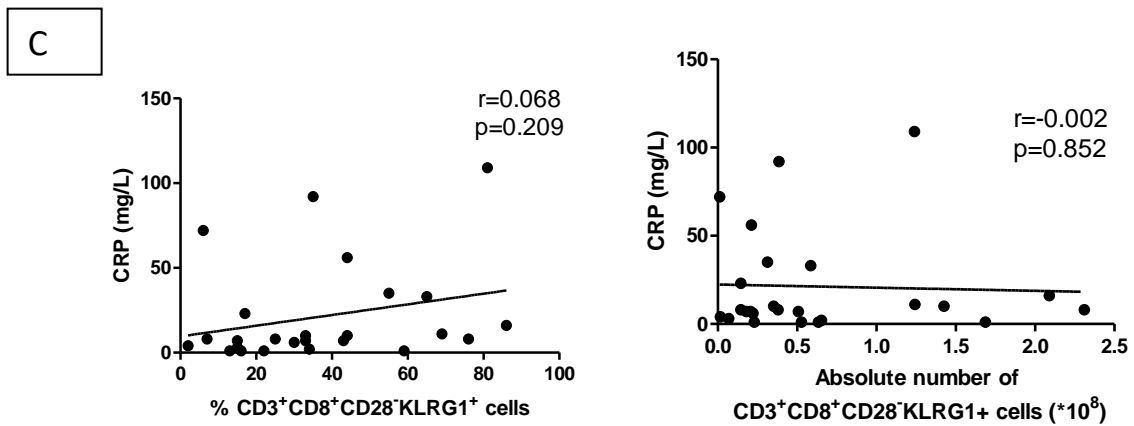
CRP: Pooled RA



CRP: Early RA

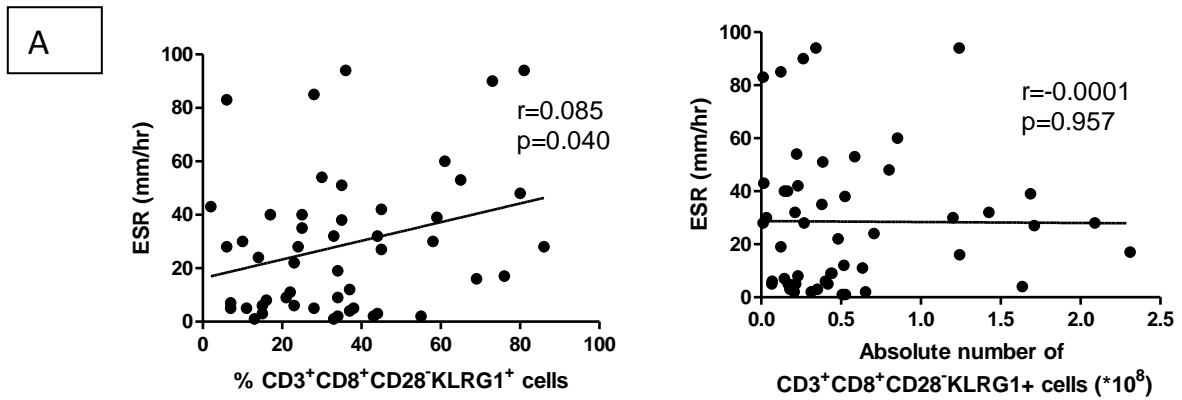


CRP: Established RA

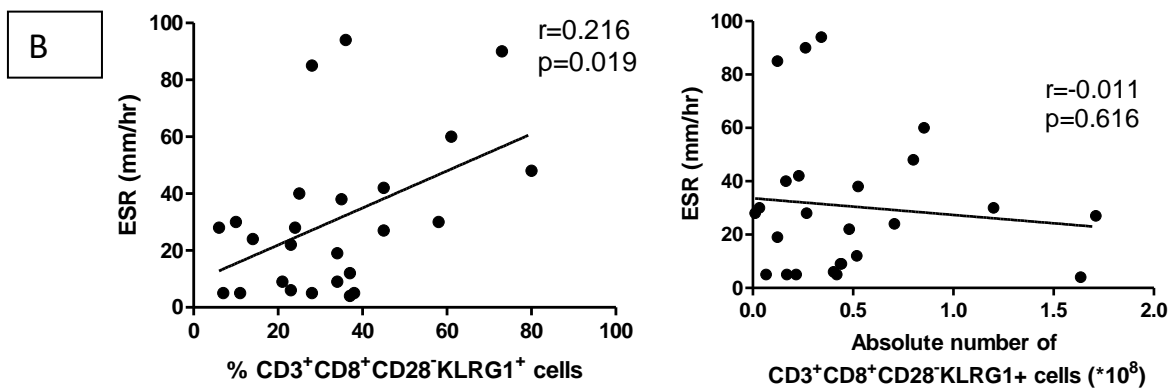


**Figure 4-7: There was no correlation between CRP and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells.** Correlation was determined using non-parametric Spearman's rank analysis. Pooled RA (A, n=50), Early RA (B, n=25), Established RA (C, n=25).

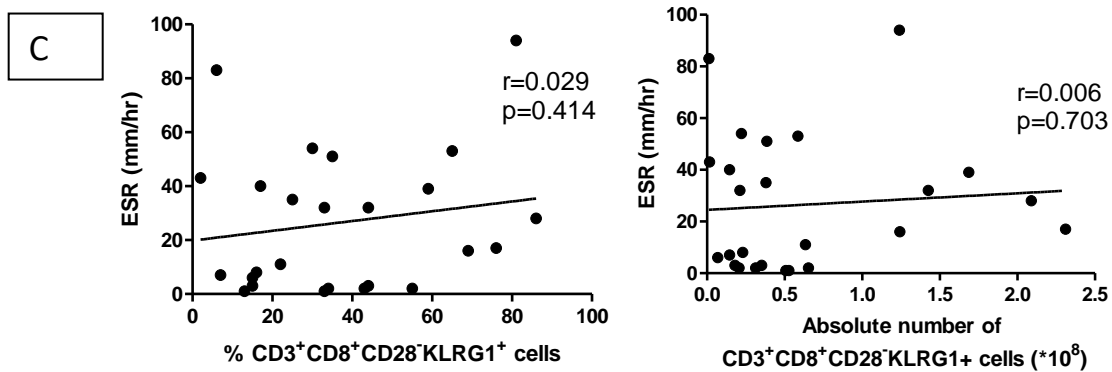
ESR: Pooled RA



ESR: Early RA



ESR: Established RA

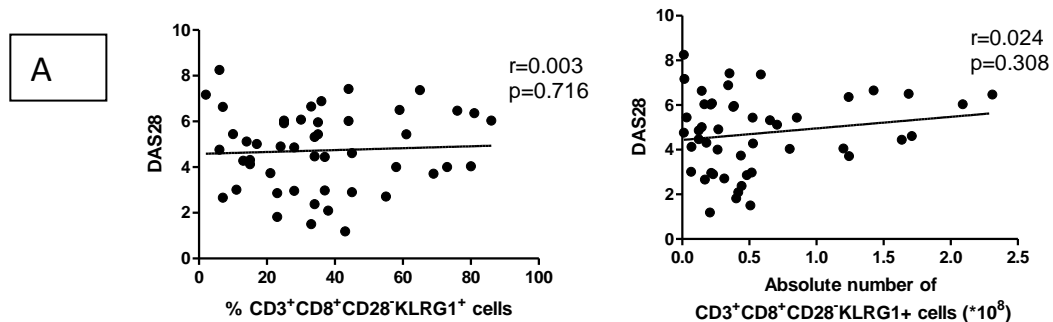


**Figure 4-8: There is low-level correlation between the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells and ESR in pooled and Early RA. Correlation was determined using non-parametric Spearman's rank analysis, \*  $p < 0.05$ . Pooled RA (A,  $n=50$ ), Early RA (B,  $n=25$ ), Established RA (C,  $n=25$ ).**

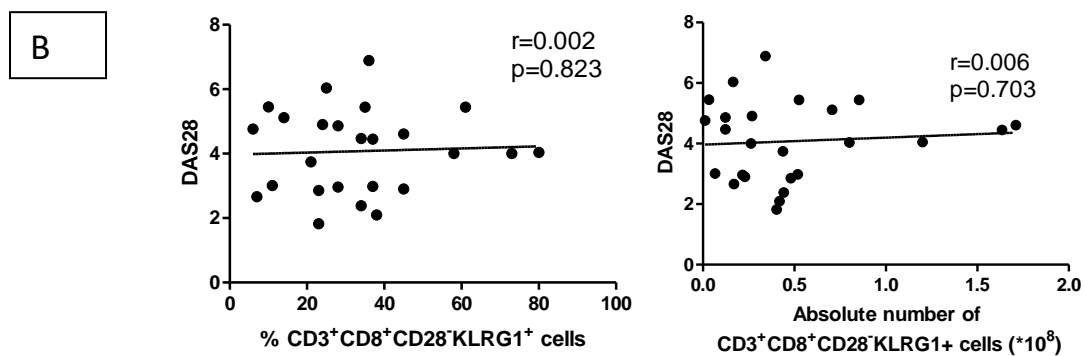
## 4.8 Clinical status and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells: DAS28

There was no correlation between the percentage or absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells and DAS28 in pooled, Early or Established RA (Figure 4-9A, 4-9B & 4-9C).

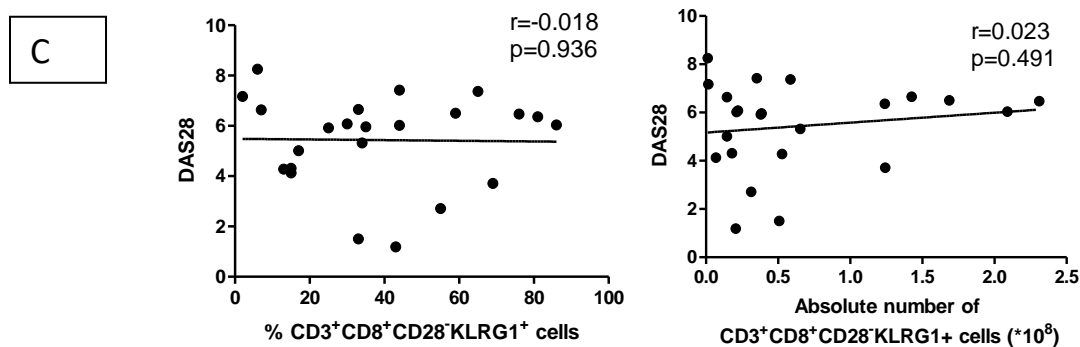
Disease Activity: Pooled RA



Disease Activity: Early RA



Disease Activity: Established RA

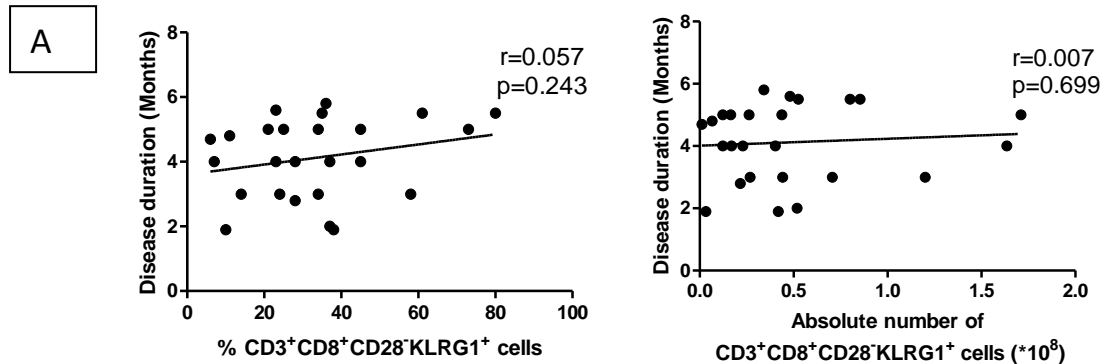


**Figure 4-9: There is no correlation between the DAS28 and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells in RA.** Correlation was determined using non-parametric Spearman's rank analysis. Pooled RA (A, n=48), Early RA (B, n=25), Established RA (C, n= 23). Two Established RA patients did not have a recorded DAS28 score.

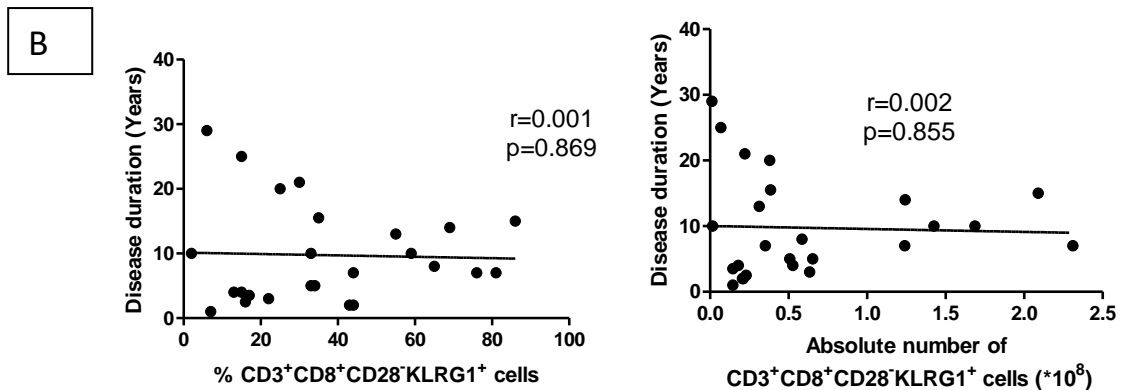
#### 4.9 Clinical status and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells: Disease duration

Subdivision into Early and Established RA showed no correlation between the percentage or absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells and disease duration in Early or Established RA (Figure 4-10A & 4-10B).

Disease Duration: Early RA



Disease Duration: Established RA

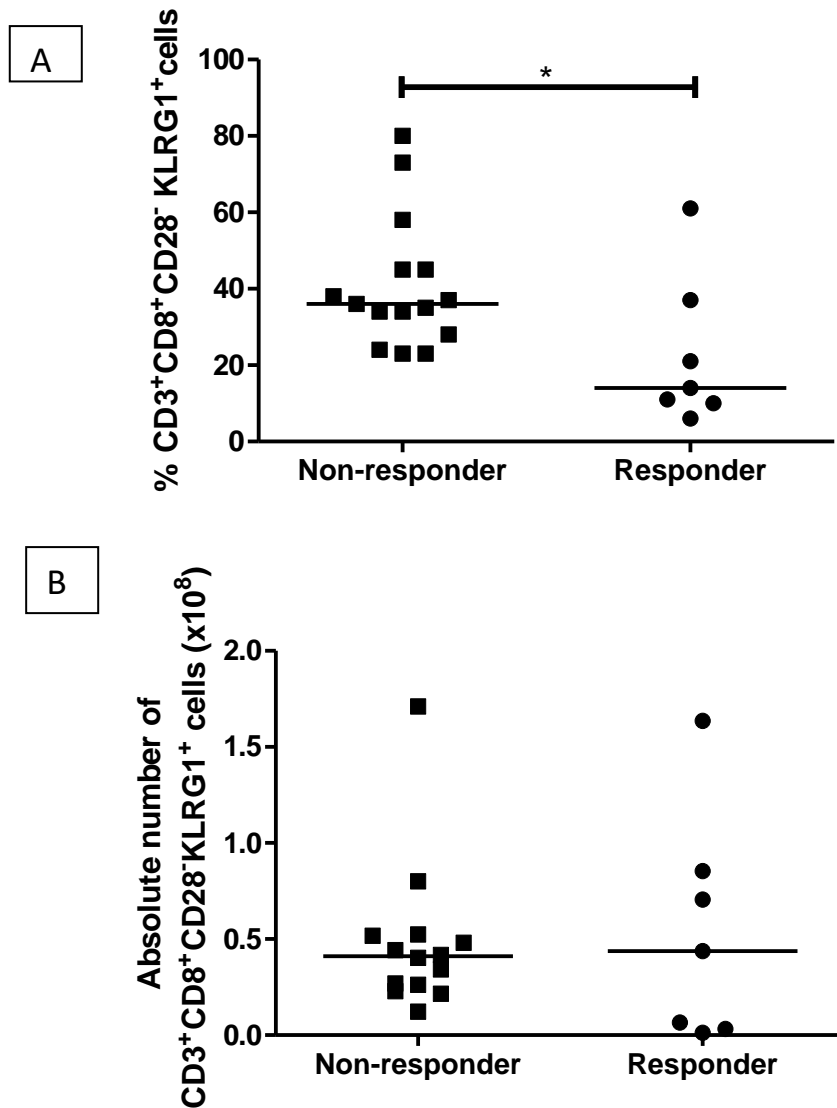


**Figure 4-10: Percentage and Absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells do not correlate with Disease Duration in RA.** Correlation was determined using non-parametric Spearman's rank analysis. Early RA (A, n=25), Established RA (B, n= 25).

#### **4.10 CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells at baseline correlate with 6-month disease activity (using DAS28)**

CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells did not predict severity of disease at 6 months in Early RA patients. However, using the same measure of response rate as in Chapter 3 (DAS28 reduction of >1.2), revealed for the first time that the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T Cells is higher in Early RA non-responders than responders (**Figure 4-11A**,  $p=0.031$ )<sup>299</sup>. The absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells was similar in the two groups of responders and non-responders (**Figure 4-11B**). Three patients did not have a 6 month follow up DAS28 score recorded so were excluded from analysis.

The value of this analysis is that it reveals that KLRG1 as marker of a subtype of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells for RA that may be less responsive to treatment. KLRG1, as a marker of more refractory disease, could potentially warrant a higher degree of intense treatment with DMARDs. This type of research has the potential to identify new markers that could inform clinicians with regard to the likely response to therapy.



**Figure 4-11: Percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells predicts the response to therapy at 6 months in Early RA.** Percentage (A) and absolute number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells were represented median, \* p<0.05 using Mann-Witney U Test. Three patients were excluded because they did not have a recorded DAS28 at 6 months. Early RA (n=22, Responders=7, Non-responders=15).



## 4.11 Intracellular cytokines: the activity of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells

This Results Chapter has found that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells are higher in non-responders to treatment at 6 months in Early RA. The cellular components of the immune system are modulated by cytokine signals; therefore, it was investigated whether these cells were producing particular cytokines.

Melis et al (2014) found when looking at CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup> KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells; that IFN production was not different in KLRG1<sup>+</sup> compared to KLRG1<sup>-</sup> in inflammatory arthritis compared to crystal arthritides<sup>286</sup>.

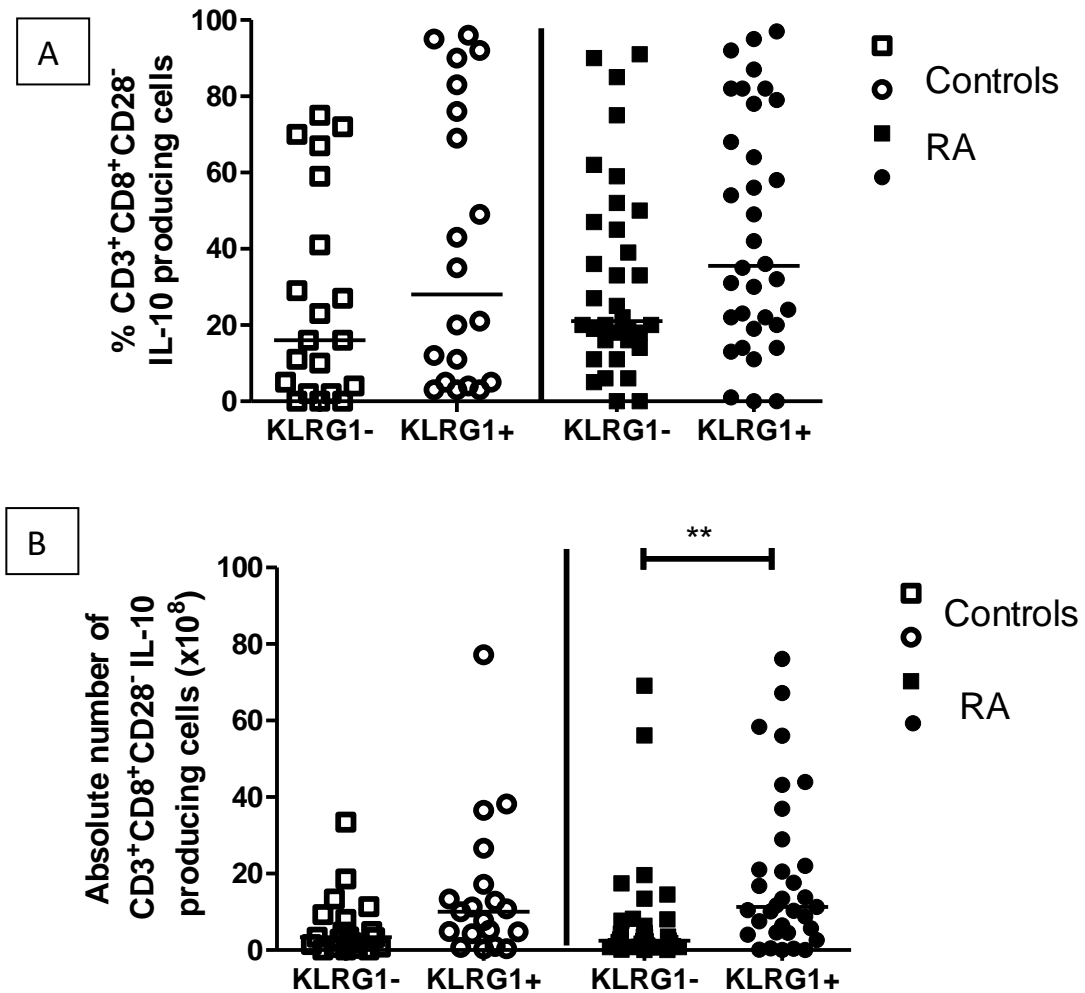
The selection of cytokines IFN, IL-10, IL-4, IL-6 and IL-17 from Chapter 3 were analysed using the same process and gating as in the Chapter 3. It was observed that there were no differences between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> in controls and RA for IFN, IL-4, IL-6 and IL-17 however, below is an interesting observation in relation to IL-10 secretion by CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells. The other cytokine analysis is presented in **Appendix 7.1**.

### 4.11.1 Measuring IL-10 production

Comparison of the characteristics of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells revealed that similar percentages CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells were producing IL-10 between Controls and RA (**Figure 4-12A**). However, the absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells producing IL-10 in pooled RA was higher than CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>-</sup> cells (**Figure 4-12B**, p<0.01).

This was a novel finding. Increased production of IL-10 from this subset of cells suggests that not only are these cells not exhausted, but instead that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells are producing immunoregulatory IL-10 in order to control the inflammation or in response to inflammation in RA.

Subdivision into Early and Established RA showed no difference in the percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells producing IL-10.



**Figure 4-12: Absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells producing IL-10 are higher than CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>-</sup> in pooled RA. Percentage (A) and absolute number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells were represented median, \*\* p<0.01 statistical analysis was done using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test. Controls (n=19), Pooled RA (n=33).**

## 4.12 Discussion

The CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cell phenotype can be used to identify a subset of T cells that are associated with increased IL-10 secretion than CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>-</sup> cells. This is in contrast to the cytokine profile for CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells being similar between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> cells in Controls and RA in Chapter 3. Banh et al (2009) completed a murine study looking at mature NK and T cells expressing KLRG1. The study found that KLRG1 and cadherin interaction enhanced IL-10 release<sup>300</sup>.

As in Chapter 3, with CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells being higher in male than female RA patients, CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells were higher in male RA patients than female. Dudkowska et al (2017) looked at the ages 65+ in the normal population and found a higher amount of CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells in males than in females and also a higher level of IL-10 in men than women ( $p=0.018$ )<sup>301</sup>. It is unclear whether the increase in IL-10 was associated with aging or sex but testosterone does increase IL-10 synthesis<sup>302</sup>. There are also studies that have found higher IL-10 in women than men<sup>303</sup>. With respect to RA, men have a favourable prognosis<sup>304</sup>. The higher percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in RA men, conflicts with the concept that KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells are driving RA. This finding could be potentially be explained by other factors increasing these cells in men such as viral infections, hormones or genes on sex chromosomes<sup>305</sup>. CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells may have a role related to hormones, particularly as KLRG1<sup>-</sup> cells did not correlate with sex.

CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells were significantly higher in patients that have not responded after six months of treatment. The increase could indicate a greater immune activity, but it is not clear whether they are causing the inflammation or trying to control it. This increase was perhaps insufficient to control the increase in autoimmunity and inflammation. Other cytokines including IFN, IL-6, IL-4 and IL-17 were investigated but the difference was not significant.

CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells are not raised in RA compared to healthy controls (p=0.052). However, this difference should be taken with caution because it could change if the sample size of this study was increased. This is supported by the study from Melis et al (2013), which found higher levels of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in inflammatory arthritis in comparison to crystal arthritides and healthy controls<sup>286</sup>.

When considering serological and clinical parameters, there was no correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells with age, CRP, DAS28 or disease duration. CRP is used in RA to assess disease activity but the systemic inflammatory marker used for the disease activity scoring is normally the ESR. The DAS28 score was originally developed and validated using the ESR<sup>306</sup>. Subsequent comparison with CRP has shown lower DAS28-CRP scores in comparison with DAS-ESR<sup>307,308</sup>. Potentially this could indicate that CRP is not as sensitive a marker as ESR in RA, or perhaps that ESR is a measure of chronic inflammation while CRP reflects acute inflammation.

RF, ACPA and ESR correlated with the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells. This is in keeping with the hypothesis that these cells indicate a poor prognosis where RF, ACPA and ESR are indeed associated with a poor prognosis in RA<sup>304</sup>. RF and ACPA may contribute to the repeated immune stimulation and development of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells. These autoantibodies can directly stimulate macrophages and activate complement<sup>309,310,311</sup>. The increase in inflammation would, in turn, increase the ESR.

#### **4.13 Conclusions**

- The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells was higher in male RA patients than female RA patients.
- The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in patients with established RA was associated seropositive disease, either RF or ACPA.
- The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells correlated with ESR especially in patients with early RA
- The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells are higher in Early RA patients who were conventional DMARD non-responders at six months.

- CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells produce more IL-10 than CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>-</sup> cells.

## 5 Chapter 5: The role of Cytomegalovirus and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells in RA

### 5.1 Introduction

Human Cytomegalovirus (CMV) belongs to the herpes virus family (**Table 5-1**). CMV is present in approximately 50% of the adult population and 90% of the elderly<sup>312</sup>. After primary infection, it persists in the host in a latent state. In healthy individuals, CMV and the host exist in a symbiotic equilibrium, so that infectious symptoms are barely experienced. However, for the immunocompromised or the developing foetus, CMV infection can lead to a number of complications (**Section 5.1.3**)

Name	Synonym	Disease
HHV-1	Herpes Simplex Virus-1	Oral Herpes
HHV-2	Herpes Simplex Virus-2	Genital Herpes
HHV-3	Varicella Zoster Virus	Chickenpox and Shingles
HHV-4	Epstein Barr Virus	Infectious Mononucleosis, Burkitt's Lymphoma, HIV associated Hairy Leucoplakia
HHV-5	Cytomegalovirus	Infectious Mononucleosis like syndrome, Retinitis.
HHV-6A and 6B	Roseolovirus and Herpes Lymphotropic Virus	Sixth disease, Roseola Infantum
HHV-7	Roseolovirus	Pythiasis Rosea, Roseola Infantum
HHV-8	Kaposi's Sarcoma Associated Herpesvirus	Kaposi's Sarcoma

**Table 5-1: Family of Herpes Viruses and diseases caused.**

### **5.1.1 Epidemiology:**

CMV prevalence generally correlated inversely with socioeconomic development, with the highest rates being in Africa and Asia<sup>313</sup>. A study in 1973 found that CMV seropositivity varied throughout the world from twenty-seven different countries between 40% (France / Germany) and 100 % (Fiji / Uganda) of the population aged 20-40<sup>314</sup>.

The prevalence of CMV increases with age. A study in England and Wales found rates of positivity of 15% in those aged 1–4 years to 80% in those aged >65 years<sup>315</sup>. In the UK there was no association with sex or geographic region<sup>315</sup>. Studies in America and Finland reflect similar trends<sup>316,317</sup>. Other factors positively associated with CMV seropositivity included female sex, low household income, household crowding, and low household education<sup>318,319</sup>.

### **5.1.2 Transmission**

Transmission can occur via multiple routes: sexual exposure, saliva, urine, blood, breastmilk, transfusion of blood products, transplantation of organs and finally perinatal exposure. The foetus may become infected with CMV in utero or during the neonatal period via exposure to secretions in the birth canal.

The largest concern with CMV infection is the vertical transmission from mother to baby during pregnancy. CMV seropositivity rates in American women of childbearing age (18–45 years) was 51.7%, however it is CMV infection during the pregnancy that creates the biggest risk to the fetus<sup>319</sup>. Congenital CMV infection can cause significant complications and the mortality rate among symptomatic newborns is approximately 5%; with 50-60% of survivors develop serious long-term neurologic morbidity<sup>320,321</sup>.

The rate of acquisition and prevalence of CMV infection is higher in the very young, particularly during nursery school years<sup>322</sup>. The higher rates of transmission are propagated by the close person-to-person contact common in this less hygienically aware population. Subsequent transmission from child to previously seronegative

parent plays a significant part in the acquisition of CMV infection in adult life, suggesting that adults with young children are most at risk<sup>323</sup>.

### **5.1.3 Symptoms**

More common symptoms that normally resolve within three weeks of primary infection:

- Temperatures of  $\geq 38^{\circ}\text{C}$
- Generalised myalgia
- Fatigue
- Nausea
- Sore throat
- Lymphadenopathy
- Rash

Less common complications include:

- Gastro-intestinal: colitis, oesophagitis, gastritis, ileitis, appendicitis
- Respiratory: pneumonia
- Hepatic: hepatitis, portal vein thrombosis
- Ophthalmological: retinitis, anterior uveitis
- Neurological: encephalitis, Guillain-Barré syndrome, focal defects
- Cardiac: atherosclerosis, pericarditis, myocarditis

### **5.1.4 Treatment**

Healthy patients do not normally need treatment when infected with CMV. NSAIDs can help relieve mild symptoms. Severe CMV symptoms are treated with anti-viral medications including ganciclovir, valganciclovir or foscarnet. These are mainly reserved for immunosuppressed patients.

### **5.1.5 CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells in CMV**

CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells are believed to be most important in controlling CMV infection. Acutely, viral infection induces a massive expansion of CD8<sup>+</sup> cells. During the first stage of



infection these cells express CD45Ro, CD38 and HLA-DR, CD28, and CD27, whereas later in infection CD28 and CD27 may become down-regulated<sup>324</sup>. Along with CD28 loss, CD8<sup>+</sup> T cell have shortened telomeres<sup>325</sup>. T cells restrict the CMV replication and prevent disease but do not eliminate or stop transmission. Repeated rounds of antigen-driven proliferation by CMV continue to cause the clonal expansion of CMV-specific CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells, which therefore accumulate with age.

The primary infection of CMV has a relatively reduced viral and long replication period. This may give time to induce recruitment of CMV-specific T cells into the memory compartment and explain the high proportion of CMV-specific T cells. Approximately 10% of both the CD4<sup>+</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup> memory compartments in peripheral blood are made up of CMV specific T cells<sup>326</sup>. The frequencies of CMV specific T cells in healthy subjects are much higher than those observed for other human viruses.

A major subset of CMV specific T cells is defined as CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup>CCR7<sup>-</sup>. One study showed that this phenotype can constitute up to one-quarter of the total CD8 T cell population<sup>327</sup>. Another study involving a cohort of 220 healthy children demonstrated that CD8<sup>+</sup>CD45RA<sup>+</sup>CD27<sup>-</sup> T cells correlated with prior CMV infection ( $p < 0.0001$ ). Interestingly, the number of this CD8<sup>+</sup> T cell subset remained stable for three years in 40 of the children<sup>328</sup>.

#### **5.1.6 CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells and CMV**

Alongside CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells, CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells also play a key role in the defence against CMV infection. CMV infection increases the number of CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells<sup>329</sup>. CMV specific CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells precede the appearance of CMV specific CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells during primary infection, but are delayed in symptomatic patients<sup>330,331</sup>.

Several studies have reported significant differences between RA patients and healthy controls with respect to the frequency of CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells<sup>332,333,334</sup>. However, few have accounted for CMV seropositivity. RA patients have significant expansions of the CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells in CMV positive compared to CMV negative and this is associated with more severe joint destruction<sup>335</sup>.

### 5.1.7 T cells, aging and CMV

As discussed in Chapter 1, T cells that are chronically stimulated lose their co-stimulatory CD28 receptor. As a result, their proliferation rate decreases, known as T cell immunosenescence<sup>336</sup>. Aging, but also chronic infections such as CMV can cause increased stimulation and therefore loss of CD28.

Increased mortality and morbidity occur in people with antigenic overload. Swedish longitudinal studies examined 86-92 year olds and defined predictors of mortality as increased CD8<sup>+</sup> cells, low CD4<sup>+</sup> cells, poor T cell proliferation and low IL-2 production<sup>337,338</sup>. These parameters were significantly associated with CMV seropositivity<sup>339</sup>.

CMV seropositivity is associated with an increased number of CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells. Although this phenotype has been associated with age, it could be argued that this may in fact be primarily associated with CMV status because CMV seropositivity increases with age.

### 5.1.8 CMV and Cytokines

#### IL-10:

It has been found that frequencies of CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells stimulated with CMV antigen produce low levels of IL-10. The frequency of CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells was higher in the group of younger subjects than the group of older subjects ( $P=0.001$ )<sup>340</sup>.

A viral homolog of IL-10, expressed during latent CMV infection, has been shown to reduce expression of MHC class I and II molecules and inhibit proliferation of PBMCs and the production of inflammatory cytokines<sup>341</sup>. This suppression of lymphocytes could reduce the number of effective T regs. This reduction could contribute to aberration in homeostatic control of the overactive immune system in RA.

#### IFN:

After in vitro stimulation with CMV peptide antigen, the CMV specific CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells from elderly individuals are characterized by a decreased frequency of cells releasing IFN- $\gamma$  compared to the cells from young subjects ( $p<0.001$ )<sup>340</sup>.

Older patients were shown to have a higher ratio of IL-10 to IFN- $\gamma$  producing cells in response to CMV, than young people (3.8 versus 9.6). This indicates a trend towards a more anti-inflammatory immune response against CMV in the older patients, however the number of subjects studied was small (n=22)<sup>340</sup>. Repeated stimulation by CMV may lead to initially an expansion of IFN- $\gamma$  producing cells, which then stimulate the homeostatic control response of increasing the IL-10 producing T cells.

#### **5.1.9 KLRG1 and CMV**

KLRG1 has been investigated as a response regulator for anti-viral CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells. KLRG1 is expressed on 50% of CD8<sup>+</sup> cells in young patients, whereas in the elderly the percentage is 80%. Furthermore, about 90% of CMV positive CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells in the elderly are also positive for KLRG1 compared to 70% in the young. Thus, persistent infection with CMV may lead to a gradual increase in the already high number of CD8<sup>+</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells during ageing<sup>342</sup>. Increase in KLRG1 expression is not unique in the elderly and CMV seropositive subjects but also found in Hepatitis C viral infection<sup>343,344</sup>. KLRG1 could be signposting anergic anti-inflammatory cells that are enabling persistent and indolent viral infection in the subject without clearance.

Latent CMV infection and RA share several phenotypical features in the T cell lymphocytes. CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells are expanded in healthy individuals chronically infected with CMV, and even more so in CMV infected RA patients<sup>345,346</sup>. CMV positivity has been associated with more severe joint destruction in RA<sup>347</sup>. CMV chronic infection phenotype represents a population of T cells that can still efficiently control latent infection, while certain levels of effector function are diminished to prevent overwhelming immunopathologic changes due to collateral auto reactivity<sup>348</sup>.

#### **5.1.10 Hypothesis**

In RA, CMV infection is associated with an expansion in CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells, which have phenotypic and cytokine profile associated with CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T reg cells.

CMV and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells could be associated with disease phenotype, severity and response to treatment in RA.

#### **5.1.11 Aims**

- Assess association between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CMV in patients with RA (both early and established RA) in the peripheral blood compartment.
- Assess association between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CMV in the peripheral blood compartment in patients with RA in relation to clinical and serological markers.
- Assess association between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells and CMV in the peripheral blood compartment in patients with RA.
- Assess association between responders to DMARDs and CMV in patients with RA.

## 5.2 RA patients and demographics

In this study, 37 patients with RA (25 patients with early RA and 12 patients with established RA) were included in the analysis. The mean age of the Early RA CMV negative group ( $52\pm 15$ ) was less than the other groups but this difference was not significant. The mean duration of disease was similar for the CMV positive and negative groups (**Table 5-2**).

The percentage of seropositivity for RF was highest in the CMV positive Established RA group (80%, n=5). ACPA positivity was highest in the CMV negative Early RA group (83%, n=12).

Patients with Established RA had a higher mean DAS28 score in both CMV positive ( $5.3\pm 1.0$ , n=5) and negative groups ( $4.8\pm 2.3$ , n=7) in comparison to the Early RA group (CMV positive,  $4.2\pm 1.6$ , n=13), (CMV negative,  $4.0\pm 1.1$ , n=12).

The female percentage was similar across the groups (58%-80%). The distribution of CMV seropositivity was similar across the pooled and Early RA groups (Pooled RA CMV positive 51% and Early RA CMV positive 52%.)

Patient and disease characteristics were analysed using the non-parametric Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test, and none of the differences was statistically significant.

	Early RA		Established RA		Pooled RA	
	CMV negative	CMV positive	CMV negative	CMV positive	CMV negative	CMV positive
Number of patients	12	13	7	5	19	18
Mean duration of disease	3.7 months	4.1 months	8.1 years	11.8 years	N/A	N/A
Mean Age	52±15	61±8	65±10	66±11	56±14	56±9
RF positive %	75%(9)	54%(7)	43%(3)	80%(4)	63%(12)	61%(11)
ACPA positive %	83%(10)	69%(9)	43%(3)	60%(3)	68%(13)	67%(12)
Mean DAS28	4.0±1.1	4.2±1.6	5.3±1.0	4.8±2.3	4.4±1.2	4.3±1.8
Female %	58%(7)	77%(10)	71%(5)	80%(4)	68%(13)	78%(14)

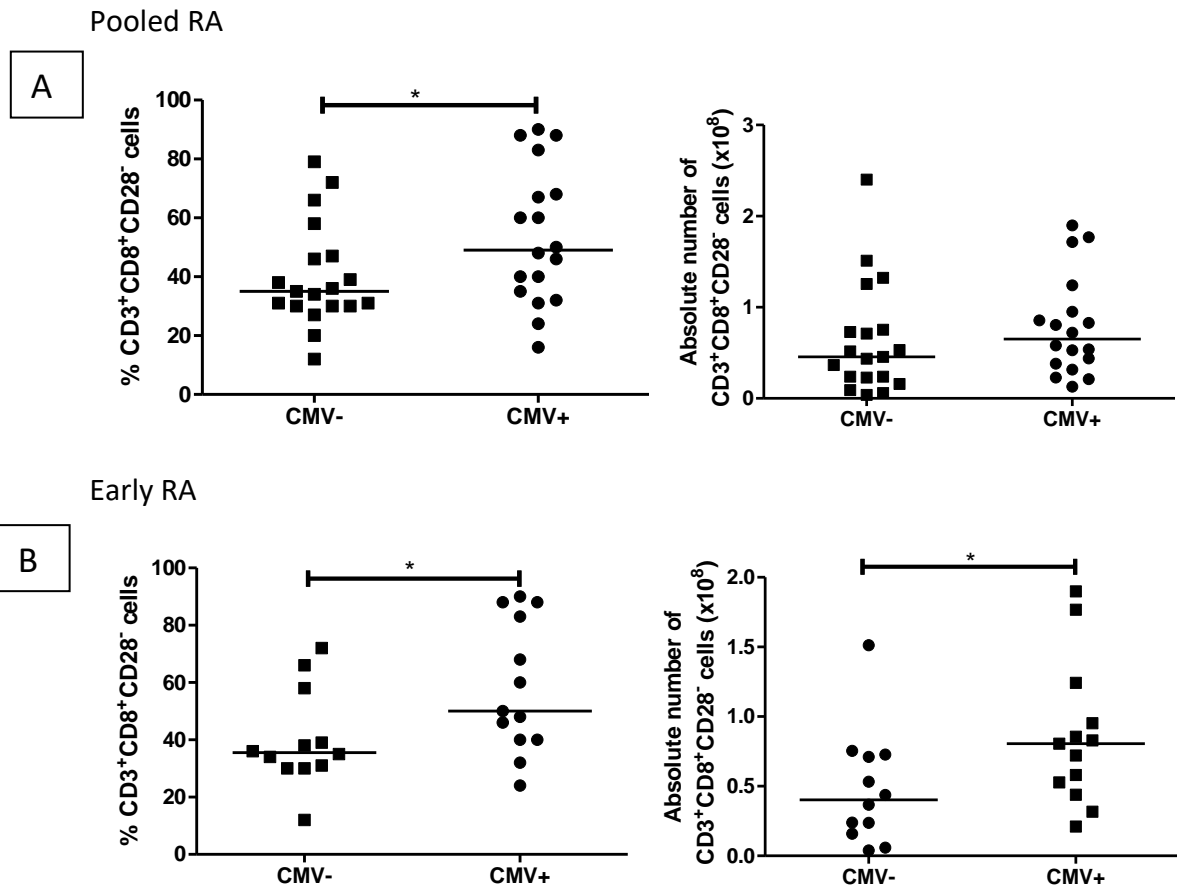
**Table 5-2: Demographics of the patients tested for CMV positivity at baseline.** Percentages are shown with number of subjects in brackets.

### **5.3 CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CMV status in pooled RA and Early RA patients**

The percentage of the CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells was increased in CMV positive pooled and Early RA patients in comparison to CMV negative patients (Pooled RA: p=0.040) (**Figure 5-1A**). The absolute number of cells for pooled RA was similar for CMV positive and negative.

The percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells in Early RA was also increased in CMV positive (**Figure 5-1B**).

CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells have been found to be significantly increased in CMV positive compared to CMV negative in other autoimmune diseases<sup>349</sup>. Although in RA patients the number of EBV-specific CD8<sup>+</sup> T-cells correlates positively with the viral load, the CD8<sup>+</sup> T-cell responses to CMV antigens do not<sup>350</sup>.



**Figure 5-1: Peripheral blood CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells are increased in CMV positive RA patients.** Number and percentage of CD8CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in (A) pooled RA (n=37, CMV positive=19, CMV negative=18), and (B) Early RA (n=25, CMV positive=13, CMV negative=12). Graphs represent median, \* p<0.05 using Mann-Witney U Test.

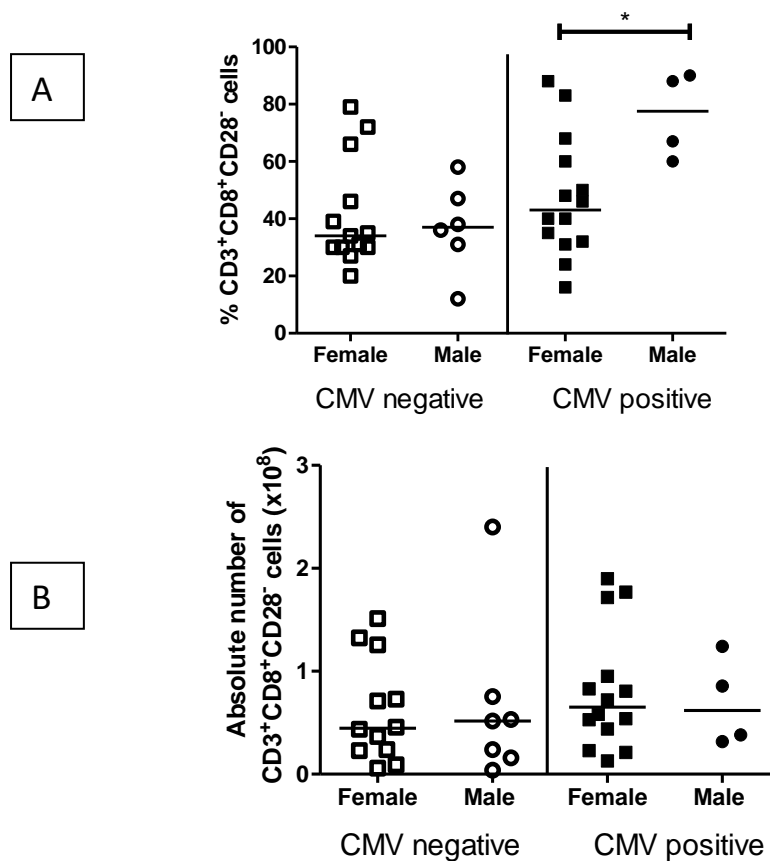


## 5.4 Association of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and CMV status with Sex

Of the CMV positive Pooled RA (n=37), 68% were female and of the CMV negative, 78% were female. The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells was higher in male subjects compared to females in the CMV positive pooled RA patients (**Figure 5-2A**). This has not previously been investigated within an RA patient cohort.

There was no significant difference between sex and CMV status for absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in pooled RA patients (**Figure 5-2B & Table 5-3**).

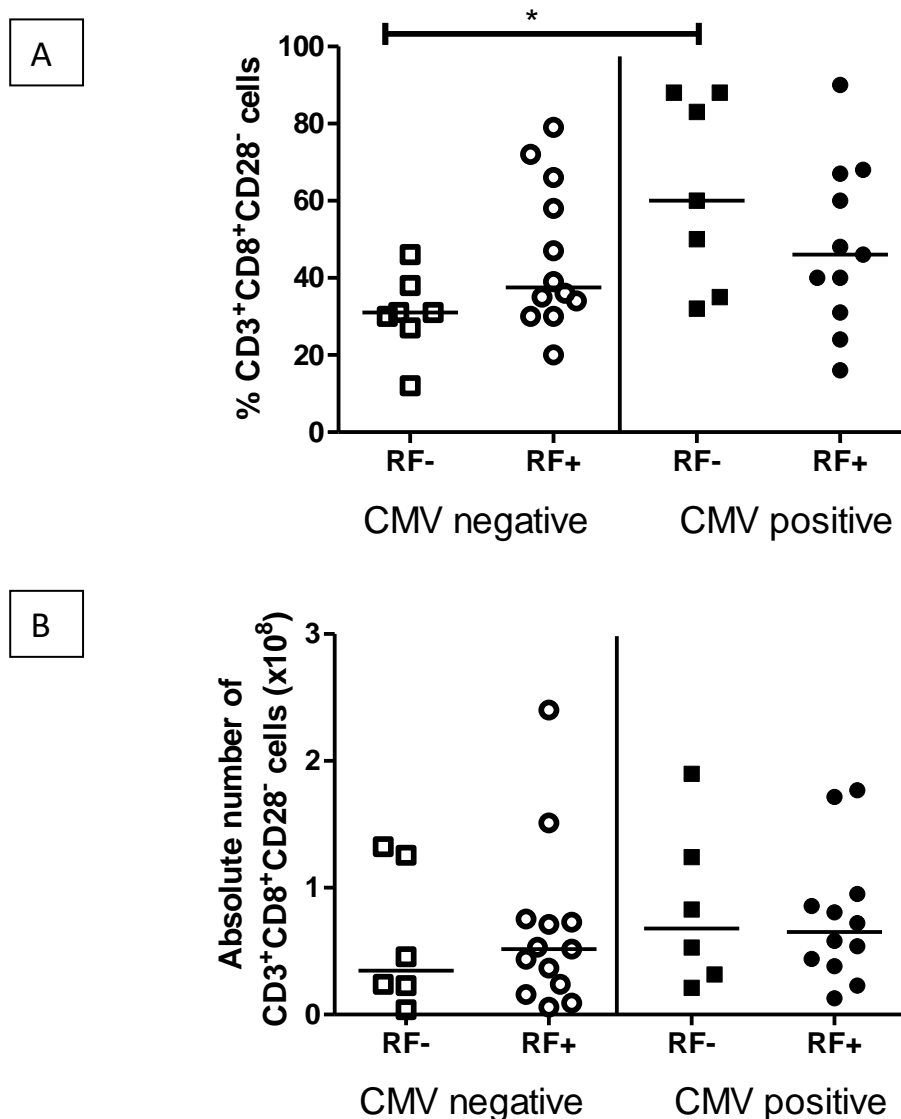
Pooled RA



**Figure 5-2: CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are similar according to CMV status and sex in pooled RA patients.** Percentage (A) and Absolute Number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T Cells. Graphs represent median, \* p<0.05 using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA Test. Pooled RA (n=37).

## 5.5 Association of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and CMV status with RF status in pooled RA

For RF negative patients, the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells was higher in CMV positive pooled RA than CMV negative ( $p < 0.05$ ) (Figure 5-3A). This is a novel finding. There was no difference in the absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells for RF or CMV seropositivity (Figure 5-3B & Table 5-3).

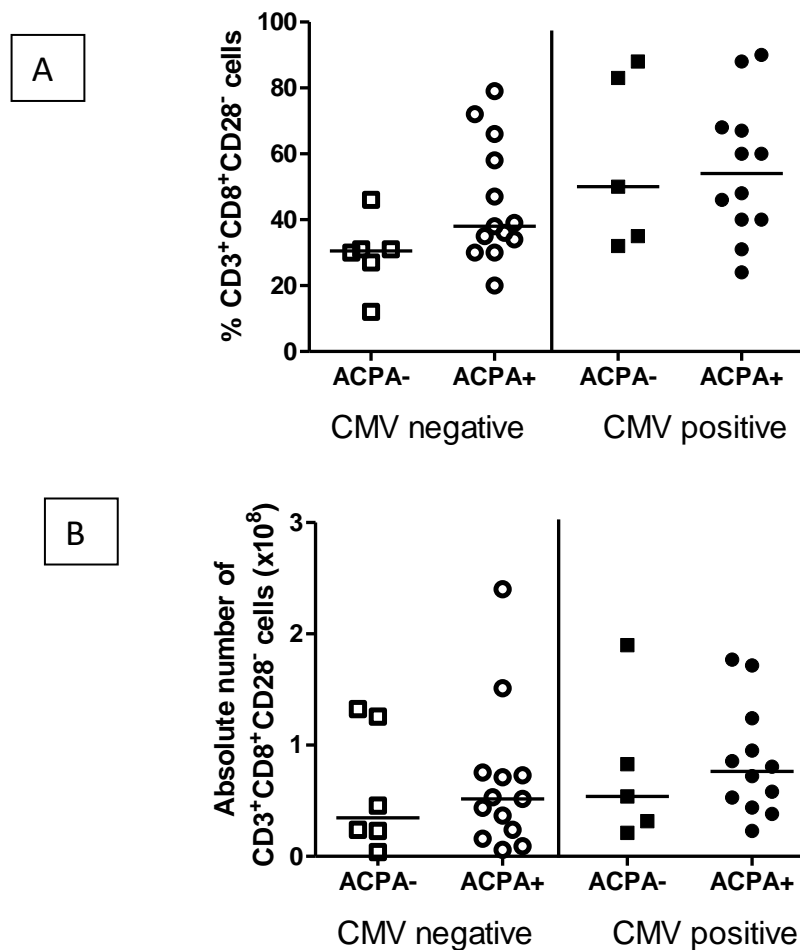


**Figure 5-3: Percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells is higher in CMV positive, RF negative RA patients.** Percentage (A) and Absolute Number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T Cells. Graphs represent median, \*  $p < 0.05$  using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA Test. Pooled RA (n=37).

## 5.6 Association of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and CMV status with ACPA status

For ACPA negative and ACPA positive patients, a similar trend was observed to that seen for RF autoantibody positivity. However, the increased percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in CMV positive compared CMV negative did not reach statistical significance (Figure 5-4A).

There was no difference in the absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells for ACPA or CMV seropositivity (Figure 5-4B & Table 5-3).



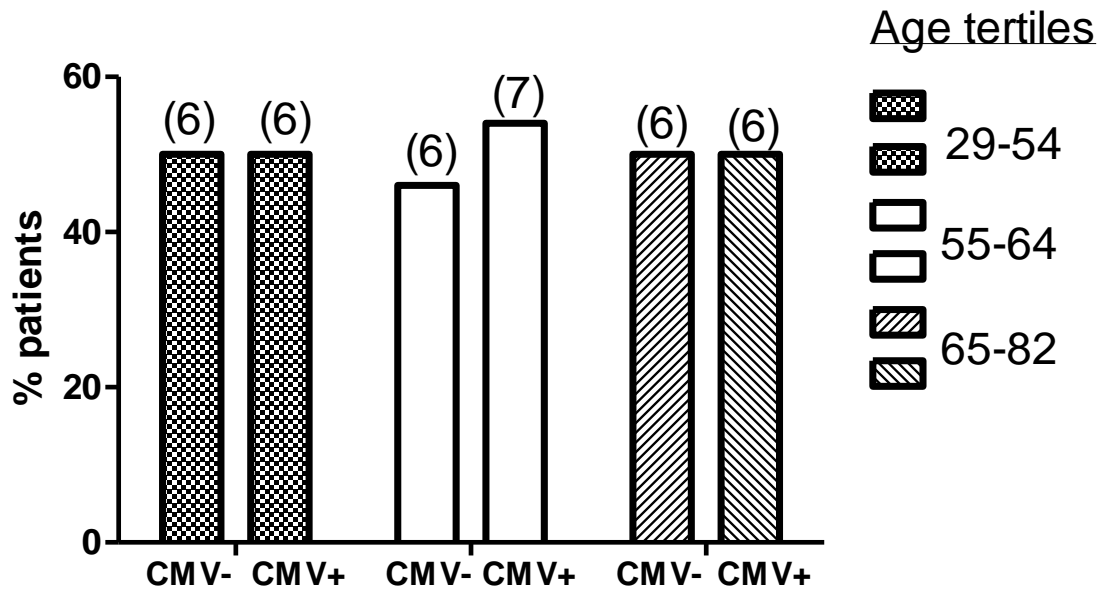
**Figure 5-4: Percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells is higher in CMV positive ACPA positive RA than CMV negative, ACPA negative RA patients. Percentage (A) and Absolute Number (B) of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T Cells. Graphs represent median, \* p<0.05 using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA Test. Pooled RA (n=37).**

		Female	Male	RF+	RF-	ACPA+	ACPA-
CMV-	Number of Patients	12	6	12	7	13	6
	Mean % CD28 <sup>+</sup> cells	38±19	37±16	46±19	31±10	45±18	30±11
CMV+	Number of Patients	15	4	11	7	12	5
	Mean % CD28 <sup>+</sup> cells	47±21	76±15	48±22	62±24	55±21	58±26

**Table 5-3: The distribution of sex and seropositivity (RF and ACPA) was similar across CMV positive and negative pooled RA patients. Mean is shown with Standard Deviation.**

## 5.7 CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CMV seropositivity distribution with Age

The pooled RA patients (n=37) were separated into age tertiles. The distribution of CMV seropositivity is equal across the three age tertiles.

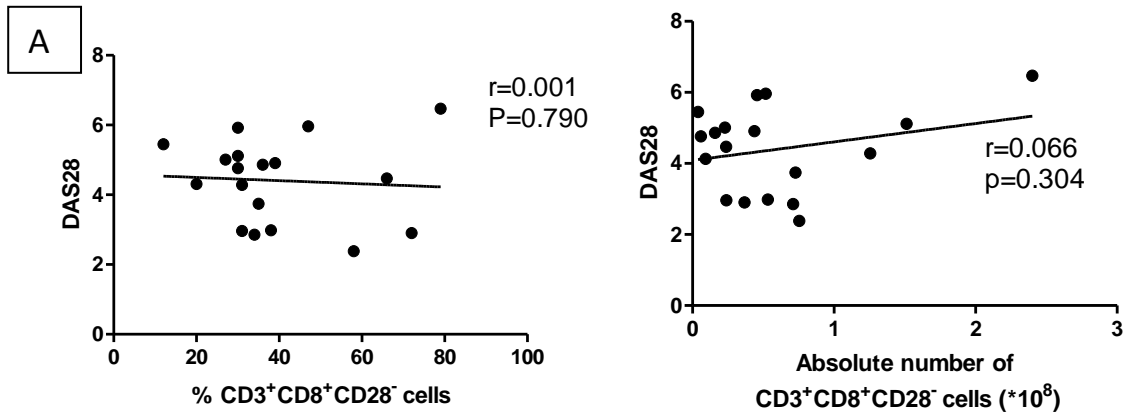


**Figure 5-5: The distribution of CMV positivity is even across the three age groups.** There were no significant differences between the groups using the Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test. Pooled RA (n=37) (Age 29-54 n=12, Age 55-64 n=13, Age 65-82 n=12).

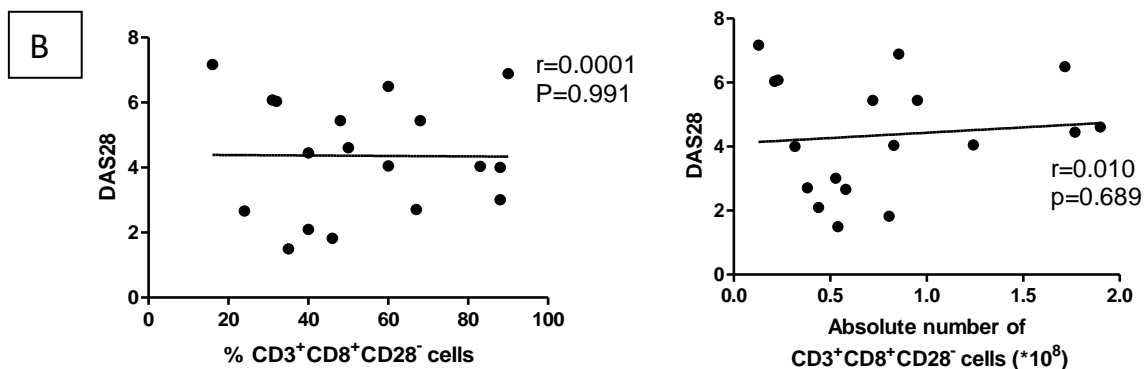
## 5.8 CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CMV status correlation with Disease Activity (using DAS28)

There was no correlation between the percentage or absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and DAS28 in pooled RA patients (Figure 5-6A & 5-6B).

Disease Activity: Pooled RA, CMV negative



Disease Activity: Pooled RA, CMV positive



**Figure 5-6: There is no correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells, DAS28 score and CMV status.** Correlation was determined using non-parametric Spearman's rank analysis, \*  $p < 0.05$ . Pooled RA ( $n=36$ ) (A is CMV negative,  $n=18$ ) (B is CMV positive,  $n=18$ ). One patient did not have a baseline DAS28 so was excluded.

## 5.9 CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CMV status correlation with CRP

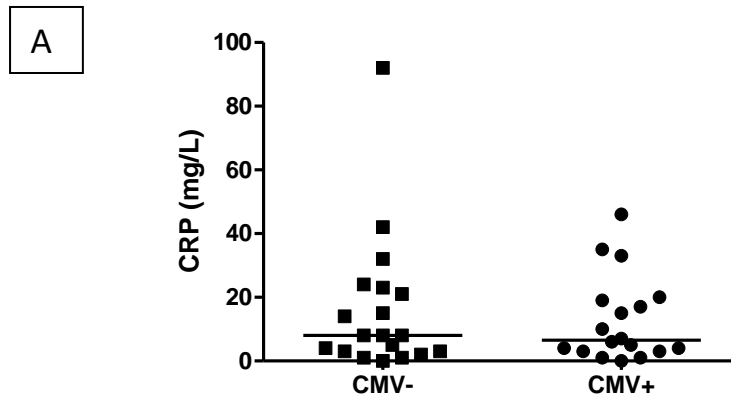
CRP levels were similar in CMV positive and negative patients (**Figure 5-7A**).

Correlation between CRP and percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells was assessed in CMV negative (**Figure 5-7B**) and CMV positive patients (**Figure 5-7C**). There is a weak but statistically significant correlation between the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CRP in CMV positive pooled RA patients (**Figure 5-7C**).

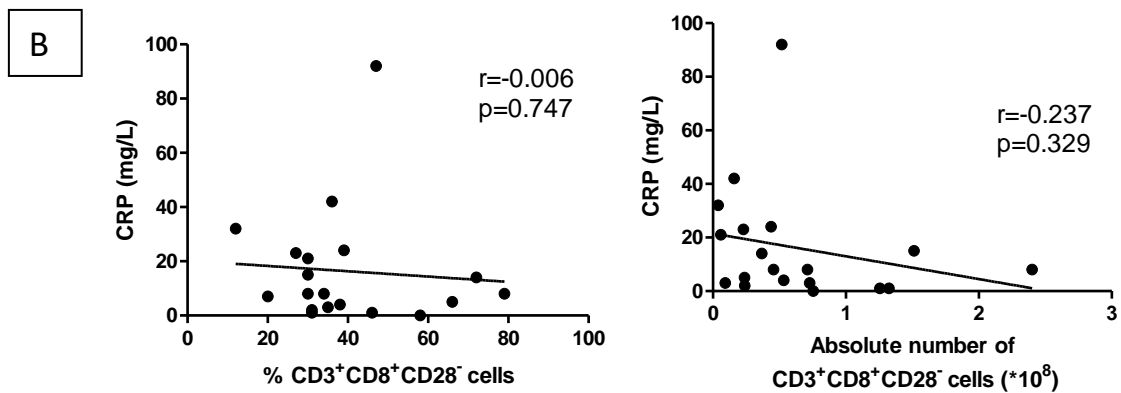
There was no correlation between the absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and CRP in pooled RA (**Figure 5-7B & 5-7C**).

CRP has not previously been found to be a critical factor for CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cell accumulation. Pera et al (2018) found that the difference in CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T-cells frequencies between CMV positive individuals and CRP levels was not statistically significant<sup>351</sup>.

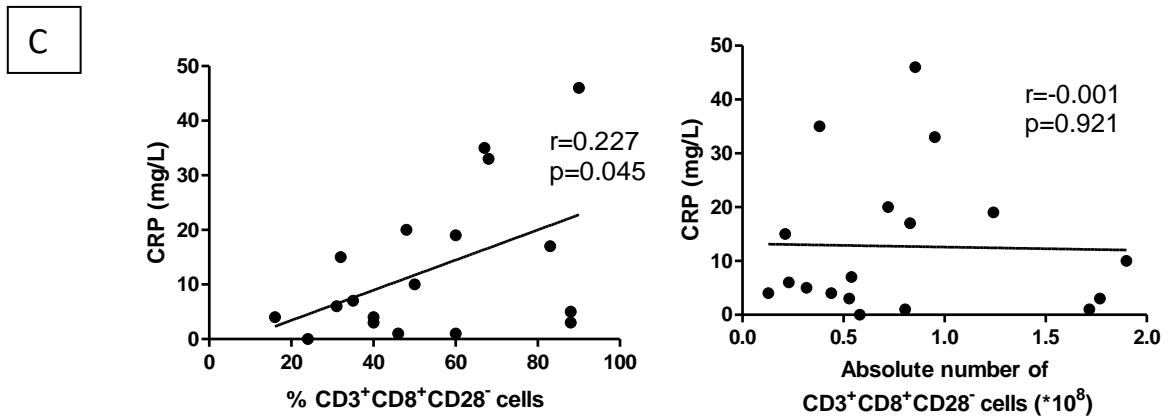
CRP: Pooled RA



CRP: Pooled RA, CMV negative



CRP: Pooled RA, CMV positive



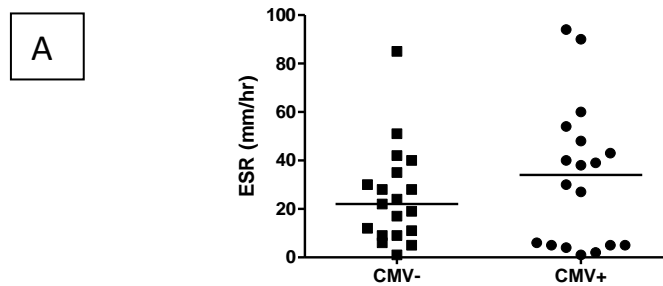
**Figure 5-7:** There is a weak but statistically significant correlation between the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CRP in CMV positive pooled RA patients. Correlation was determined using non-parametric Spearman's rank analysis, \*p<0.05. Pooled RA (A, n=37), CMV negative (B, n=19) CMV positive (C, n=18)



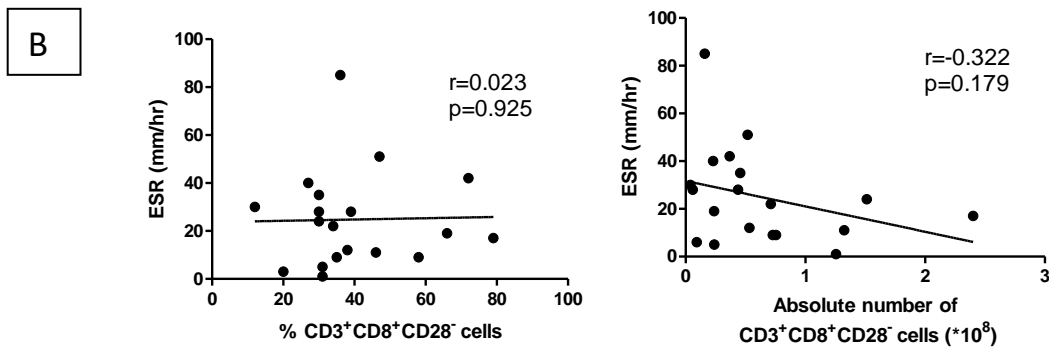
## 5.10 CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CMV status correlation with ESR

Correlation between ESR and CMV status was assessed by dividing the pooled RA (n=37) into CMV negative (**Figure 5-8B**) and CMV positive groups (**Figure 5-8C**). There was no correlation between the percentage or absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells and ESR in CMV positive or CMV negative pooled RA patients (**Figure 5-8A & 5-8B**).

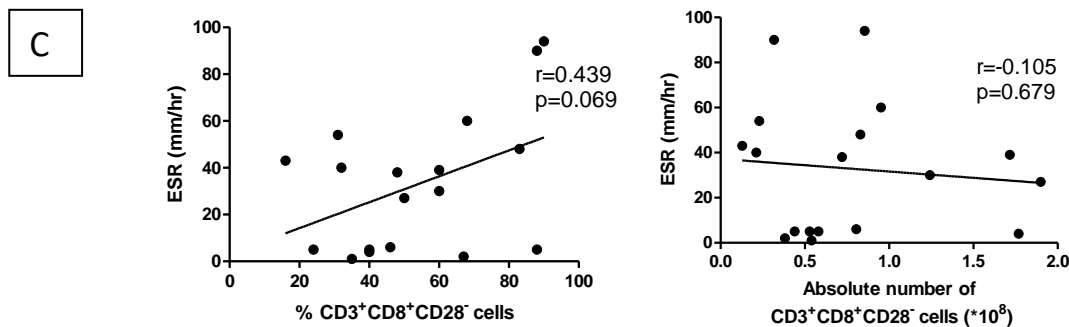
ESR: Pooled RA



ESR: Pooled RA, CMV negative



ESR: Pooled RA, CMV positive

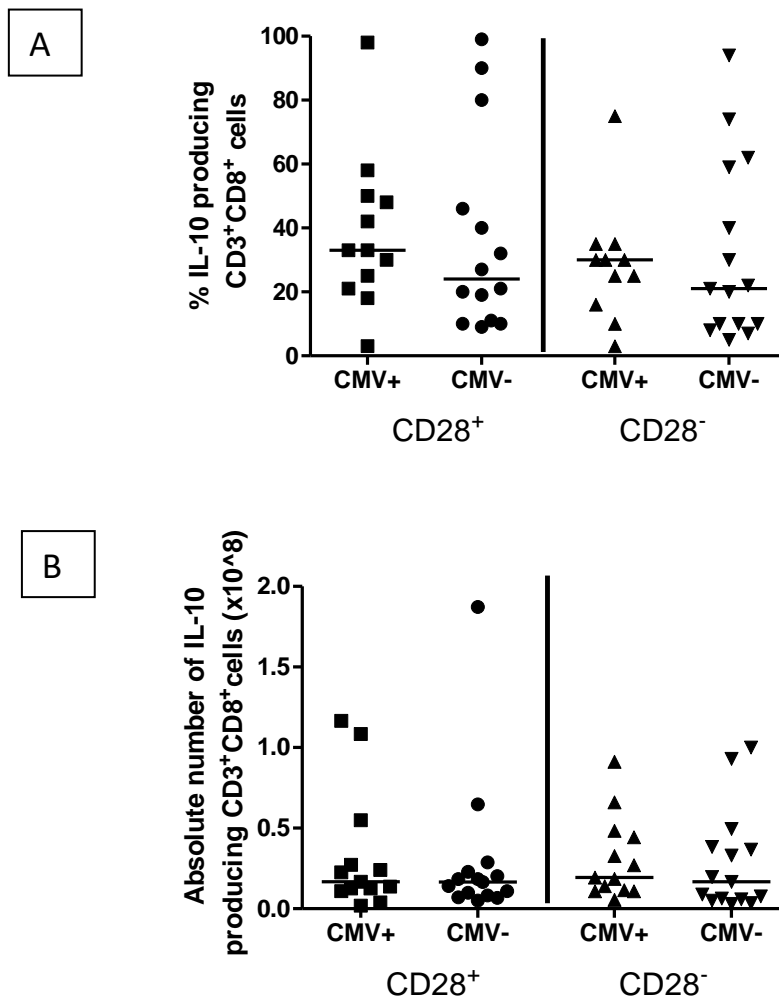


**Figure 5-8: There is no correlation between CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and ESR in CMV positive or CMV negative patients.** Correlation was determined using non-parametric Spearman's rank analysis, \* p<0.05. Pooled RA (A, n=37), CMV negative (B, n=19) CMV positive (C, n=18).

## CD28 and IL-10 with CMV seropositivity

Percentage of IL-10 producing CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells in CMV positive and negative patients is shown in **Figure 5-9A**. Although the trend was that a higher percentage of cells produced IL-10 if they were CMV positive rather than CMV negative, this difference was not statistically significant. There was no correlation between the absolute number of cells producing IL-10 and CMV seropositivity (**Figure 5-9B**).

CD28<sup>-</sup> and IL-10: Pooled RA



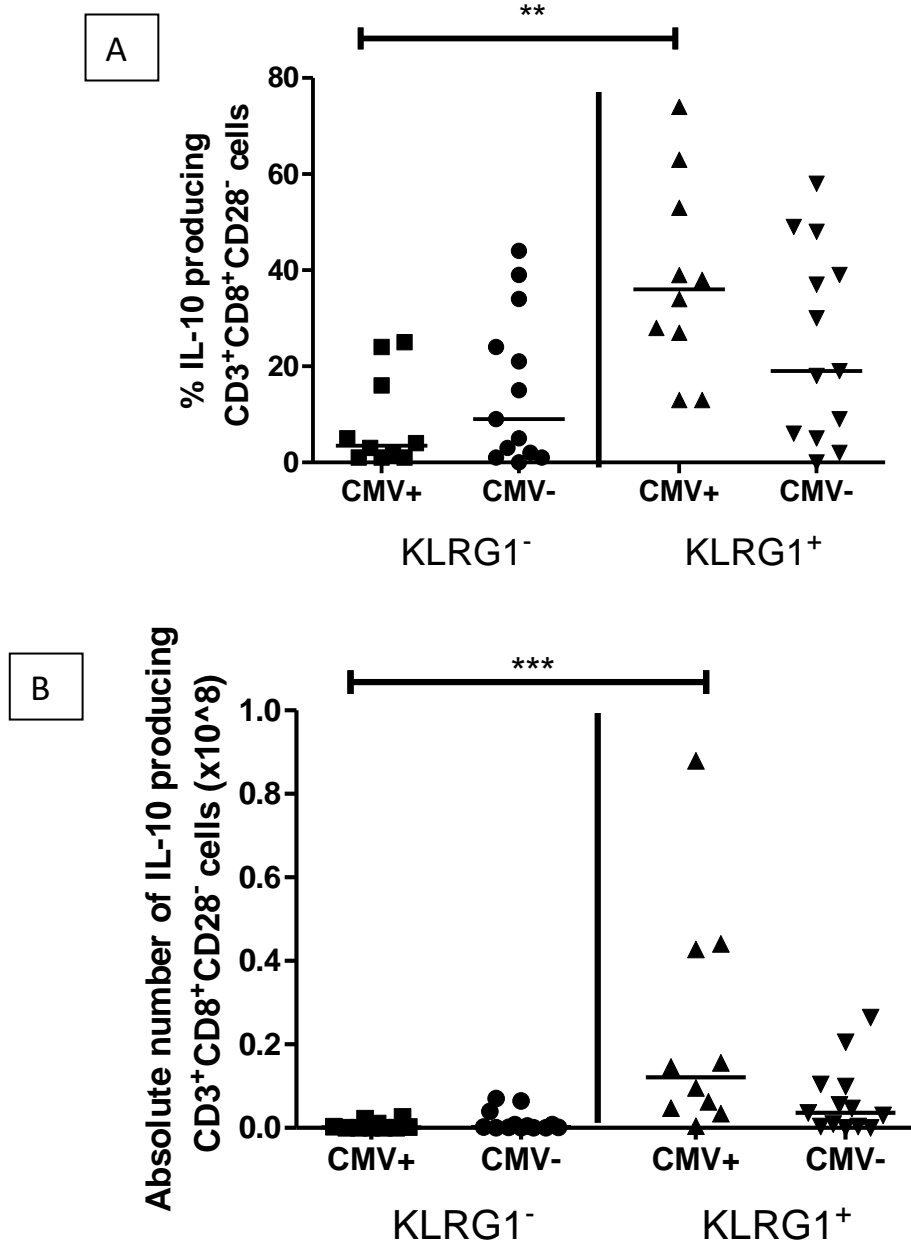
**Figure 5-9: There is no difference between CMV positive or negative CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> cells producing IL-10.** Graphs represent median, \* p<0.05 using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test. Pooled RA (n=26, CMV positive= 11, CMV negative =15)

## 5.12 KLRG1 and IL-10 with CMV seropositivity

The percentage of IL-10 producing CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>-</sup> T cells in CMV positive and negative patients was shown in **Figure 5-10**. In the CMV positive population, there was a higher percentage and absolute number of cells producing IL-10 if they were KLRG1<sup>+</sup> rather than KLRG1<sup>-</sup> (**Figure 5-10A & 5-10B**).

IL-10 provides time for CMV to replicate and contributes the virus' persistence within the host. Although human CMV encodes its own unique IL-10 which restricts CD8<sup>+</sup> T cell-mediated immune pathology<sup>352, 353</sup>. However, the lack of correlation between CMV and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> IL-10 producing cells suggests that the control of IL-10 has more to do with KLRG1 than CMV status.

KLRG1 and IL-10: Pooled RA



**Figure 5-10: The percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells producing IL-10 is higher than KLRG1<sup>-</sup>, in CMV positive patients** Graphs represent median, \*\*p<0.001, \*\*\*p<0.0001 using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test. Pooled RA (n=23, CMV positive=10, CMV negative=13).

### 5.13 CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells and CMV status in RA patients

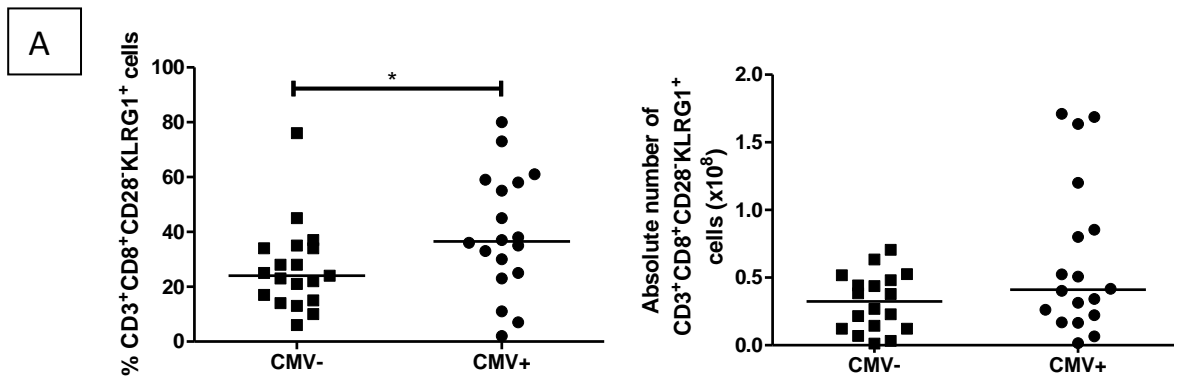
The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells was increased in CMV positive pooled RA patients in comparison to CMV negative patients (**Figure 5-11A**). The absolute number of cells for pooled RA was similar for CMV positive and negative.

The trend of the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells in Early RA was also increased in CMV positive patients but this was not statistically significant (**Figure 5-11B**, p=0.052). The absolute number of cells for Early RA was similar for CMV positive and negative.

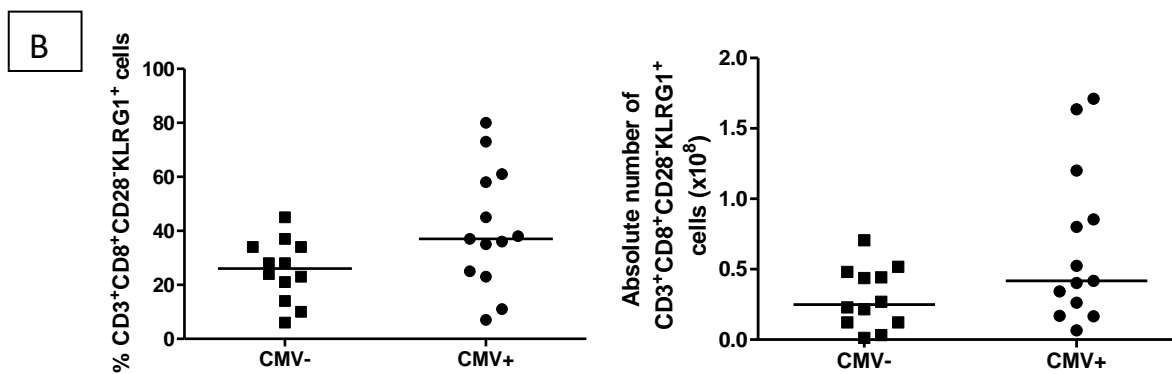
Persistent viral infections like CMV, are known to increase highly differentiated KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells in human peripheral blood<sup>354,355</sup>. However, this has not been looked at in the context of RA.

In addition, the percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells with CD57<sup>+</sup>, CD45Ra<sup>+</sup> and CD56<sup>+</sup> cells are higher in CMV positive pooled RA patients compared to CMV negative. These findings are presented in the **Appendix 7.2**.

KLRG1: Pooled RA



KLRG1: Early RA



**Figure 5-11: Percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells are higher in CMV positive pooled RA patients.** Graphs represent median, \* p<0.05 using Mann-Witney U Test. Pooled RA (A, n=37), Early RA (B, n=25).

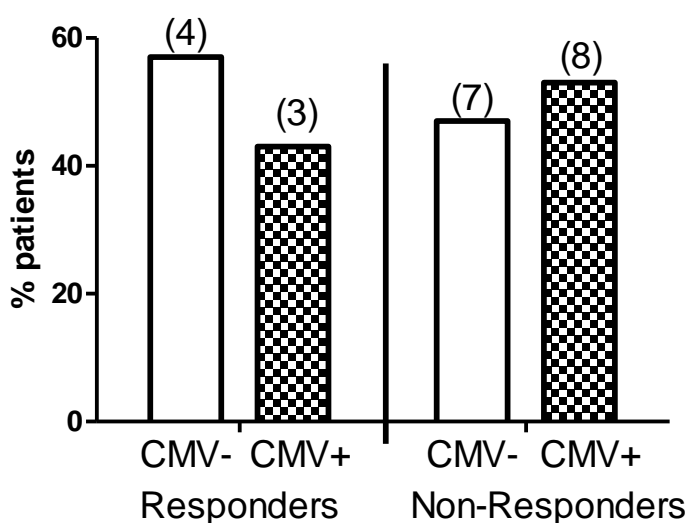
### 5.14 Early RA patient treatment response rate at 6 months and CMV status (using DAS28)

To establish whether the increase in CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in the non-responder group in Chapter 4 (Figure 4-11), was indicative of cell phenotype or CMV status, CMV seropositivity was looked at across the responder groups (Figure 5-12). Studies have found that EBV positivity correlated to a favourable treatment response in established RA patients but a correlation between CMV and Early RA has not been looked at previously<sup>356</sup>.

As before, the Early RA group was separated into responders and non-responders to treatment according to their DAS28 score which was taken a baseline and 6 months after DMARD treatment (n=22)<sup>357</sup>. Responders are defined as those patients whose DAS28 reduced by >1.2. CMV seropositivity was not found to be higher in the non-responder group. Indeed, CMV seropositivity was similar within the responders (4/7) and non-responders (8/15).

Responders: Early RA

**Early RA DAS28 responders at 6 months and their CMV status**



**Figure 5-12: CMV seropositivity is equally distributed across the groups of responders and non-responders in Early RA. Statistical differences between the**

groups was established using Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA Test. Early RA (n=22). The number of patients in each column is in brackets. Three patients did not have a follow up DAS28 score recorded so were excluded from the analysis.



## 5.15 Discussion

Chapter 3 showed that that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are raised in RA, including the novel pattern observed in early RA. In this Chapter, the subdivision into Early RA further revealed a novel finding, whereby both an increased percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were observed in CMV positive patients. The rise could be directly due to the CMV infection because CMV infection is known to increase the absolute number of lymphocytes<sup>358</sup>. The absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells is higher in Early RA but this is not the case in pooled RA, which suggests that they are involved early on in the RA disease process.

Results in Chapter 4 suggests that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells were higher in the group of Early RA non-responders to treatment. Given that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells are also higher in CMV positive patients, CMV could have been the factor responsible for the higher levels of KLRG1 in the non-responders. However, re-examining the groups of responders and non-responders and analysing the CMV seropositivity across these groups, showed that CMV was not higher in the non-responder group compared to the responder group. This would indicate that CMV is not responsible for the higher levels of KLRG1 in the non-responders.

This chapter has shown that CMV positive RA patients have increased levels of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells than CMV negative patients. Both of these subsets of cells were shown to correlate with clinical and serological factors in Chapter 3 and 4. The finding that CMV correlates with CRP is in keeping with concept that CRP increases in inflammation, infection and tissue injury. However, the release of CRP from hepatocytes is stimulated by IL-6, IL-1 and TNF $\alpha$ , cytokines that are increased in RA but not normally raised in CMV infection (unlike IFN $\gamma$ )<sup>359,360,361</sup>. This leads me to believe that RA was the primary factor correlated with CRP, rather than CMV. Accordingly, it is notable that CMV did not correlate with RA disease duration, DAS28, ESR, ACPA or RF positivity. Instead CMV correlated with CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in RF negative patients. This shows that when RF was present, this was a greater influence on CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells than CMV.

Chapter 4 found that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells were increased in Early RA patients that did not respond to treatment at six months. The finding that CMV seropositivity was equally distributed across the responder and non-responder groups disproved the hypothesis that CMV was related to treatment response in RA. Although CMV is related to CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells, KLRG1 positivity appears to have a greater influence on treatment response than CMV.

CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> cells producing IL-10 do not correlate with CMV or CD28 positivity. However, of the CMV positive patients, CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells produce more IL-10 than KLRG1<sup>-</sup> cells. This supports findings in existing literature that KLRG1 cells are not anergic but in fact active<sup>362</sup>. If these cells are producing more IL-10, they could be immunoregulatory. Indeed, KLRG1 may be a positive cell surface marker of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> T reg cells. The expansion of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T regs may be secondary to persistent immune activation.

The demographics of the RA patient cohort reflect the RA population. The mean age of the Early RA CMV negative group was less than the other groups. This is in keeping with the evidence that CMV positivity correlates with increase of age<sup>315</sup>. An unexpected finding was that CMV distribution across the age tertiles was similar. However, only RA patients were included in this analysis. Given that some studies have implicated CMV in the pathogenesis of disease, there could be a higher prevalence of CMV than average in the younger patients of the group than the average for this age bracket<sup>329,363</sup>. The youngest patient in the cohort was 29 years old, which when considering that 15% of 1-4 year olds are CMV positive rising to 80% in >65 year olds, it is foreseeable that 50% of the patients are CMV positive in the 29-54 age group<sup>315</sup>.

A limitation of this Chapter was that the number of Established RA patients' cohort was low (12/37). Therefore, subdivision into Established RA would not create sufficient power for sub-analysis into this group. Increasing the sample size,

particularly the Established RA group, would increase the power of the study and allow for further sub-group analysis.

## 5.16 Conclusions

- The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells is higher in CMV positive than CMV negative Early and Pooled RA patients.
- CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are higher in male CMV positive pooled RA patients than female.
- In RF negative RA patients, the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells is higher in CMV positive than CMV negative patients.
- There is weak positive correlation of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells with CRP.
- CMV distribution across age and responders/ non-responders in RA is similar.
- The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup>/ CD45Ra<sup>+</sup> and CD56<sup>+</sup> cells is higher in CMV positive than CMV negative in Pooled RA patients.
- CMV positive CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells produce more IL-10 than KLRG1<sup>-</sup> cells.

## 6 General Discussion

### 6.1 CD28<sup>-</sup> biology – identification of a new subset

This MD thesis has shown for the first time that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are increased in Early RA as well as Established RA<sup>364</sup>. Furthermore, CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells correlate with disease duration in Early RA, which suggests that expansion is related to Early RA disease pathogenesis. Whether CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are driving disease pathogenesis or a result of immune activation is unclear given that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> are normally associated with immunosuppression or immunosenescence.

Compared to CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells, CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells are more susceptible to lose CD28. This is due to CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells containing a single  $\beta$ -bound protein complex, making it more likely to lose nuclear proteins bound to the  $\beta$  motif of the CD28 promoter and result in CD28 down-regulation<sup>365</sup>. CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells from RA patients have been shown to support synoviocyte proliferation better than conventional CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> T lymphocytes<sup>366</sup>. This could suggest that CD8<sup>+</sup> cells are more likely to become CD28<sup>-</sup> and could support synoviocyte proliferation.

### 6.2 KLRG1 as a cell surface marker of CD8 T reg

In Chapter 3 of this thesis, I found that a high percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells that express CD57, also express KLRG1. CD57 is found on many CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells<sup>367,368</sup>. CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells can be immunosuppressive but whether CD57 is expressed by CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> immunosuppressive cells is inconclusive. Vlad et al (2011) suggested that CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> suppressor cells do not express CD57 and other studies have shown that the majority of CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup> cells are actually cytotoxic, expressing granzymes, perforin, IFN $\gamma$  and TNF $\alpha$ <sup>369,370,371</sup>. CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup> cells are raised in autoimmune arthritis and show a highly cytotoxic phenotype associated with more severe disease<sup>372</sup>. As is so frequently the case in the immune system, the environment is fundamental to the functional role. For example, in different disease states, CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup> take on an alternative role: for example CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup> display an immunosuppressive phenotype in CMV infection, SLE

and myeloma<sup>373,374,375</sup>. The place for CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup> cells within autoimmunity is further complicated by the finding that CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup> cells also produce IL-5, which is increased in autoimmune asthma patients and drives differentiation of eosinophils<sup>376</sup>. Thus, the development of KLRG1 as a marker for a subset of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells could be crucial to our understanding of the pathogenesis of RA.

IL-10 is an immunosuppressive cytokine previously associated with CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells. However, not all CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells express IL-10. In this thesis, CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells were found to be a distinctive subtype of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells which produce more IL-10 than CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>-</sup> cells. This suggests that KLRG1 may be a cell surface marker of CD8<sup>+</sup> T regs. The identification of this subset of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells could be a potential target for the purpose of treatment or patient stratification, however further research into particularly the functional properties of this cell type would be indicated.

In RA, Ceeraz et al (2013) found CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells in healthy controls suppressed autologous lymphocyte proliferation but in patients with RA, they were dysfunctional<sup>197</sup>. One explanation was that the IL-10 receptor expression on CD3<sup>+</sup> cells in RA was significantly lower than healthy controls<sup>364</sup>. So even though there were high levels of IL-10, CD3<sup>+</sup> T cells in RA might not be suppressed. Chronic TNF- $\alpha$  stimulation was implicated since post anti-TNF- $\alpha$  therapy, responder CD3<sup>+</sup> T cells increase their IL-10 receptor expression and the CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells partially restored their ability to suppress lymphocyte proliferation. Roberts et al (2017) have somewhat reinforced this concept by showing that TNF inhibitors act directly on CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells and promote their IL-10 expression<sup>377</sup>.

Melis et al (2013) took adult patients with knee synovitis and compared peripheral blood and synovial fluid samples. They found that CD8<sup>+</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells produced more TNF- $\alpha$  than KLRG1<sup>-</sup> cells<sup>378</sup>. As well as the numbers being small (n=21), the cohort included a combination of RA (n=10) and different types of seronegative spondyloarthropathy (n=11). This leads me to question the validity of the finding given that they are considerably different arthritides. The study does however,

reinforce that KLRG1 cells are not exhausted which is also backed up further by Reiley et al (2010) who found that CD4<sup>+</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells make high levels of IFN $\gamma$ <sup>379</sup>.

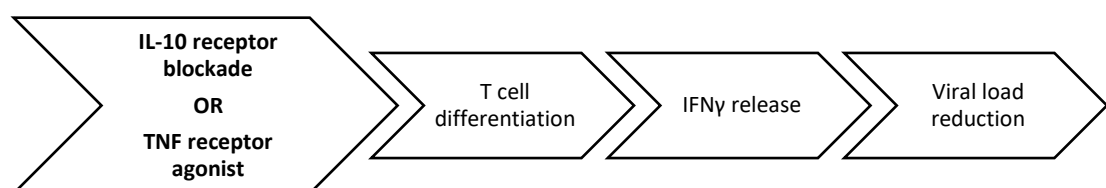
CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells were associated with treatment response in patients with Early RA at six months. In contrast, CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells were not associated with treatment response in patients with Early RA at six months. This indicates that the unique KLRG1<sup>+</sup> subtype of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells are active in RA, and as a result could be targeted for clinical utilisation.

### 6.3 KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in RA

A higher percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells was associated with RF and ACPA as well as ESR and to a lesser extent CRP, especially in patients with Early RA. Given that these are established markers of poor prognosis in RA, it reinforces the importance of this subtype of T regs in the course of RA. This is further supported by the association with poor response to therapy at six months. However, the precise reason is unclear and requires further investigation.

### 6.4 CMV and IL-10 in RA

CMV infection increases CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells, which produce more IL-10. IL-10 limits virus-induced weight loss, pro-inflammatory cytokine production and apoptosis<sup>380</sup>. These effects cumulatively encourage latency of the virus within the host. To reduce the viral load, IL-10 receptor blockade or TNF receptor agonist antibody can be used<sup>381</sup>. This was associated with an increased accumulation of CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells expressing IFN $\gamma$  (**Figure 6-1**). Increases in peripheral IL-10 producing cells suppress antiviral immunity enabling CMV to exploit the immune pathway to promote chronicity<sup>382</sup>.



**Figure 6-1: CMV immune cascade leading to viral load reduction**

The percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells was higher in CMV positive males compared to CMV positive females. This could be an explanation of the unexpected increase in CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in the male RA subjects compared to female in Chapters 3 and 4. The connection between the sex and CMV seropositivity could be the reason for the significant increase in CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells. Indeed, Villacres et al (2004) also showed that sex affects the T cells response to CMV; with men having higher TNF secretion and women predominantly secreting IFN $\gamma$ <sup>383</sup>.

## **6.5 KLRG1 is associated with poor prognosis in RA but not CMV**

CMV infection is associated with an increase in CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells<sup>384</sup>. The T cell immune response to CMV may be associated with non-responders to initial treatment in early RA<sup>385</sup>. In conjunction with the finding that CMV seropositivity is associated with radiographic joint erosions, this could suggest that there is an association between CMV and negative long-term outcomes in RA. CMV patients should arguably be targeted with more comprehensive therapy such as biologic DMARDs<sup>386</sup>.

In this thesis, a statistically significant correlation was found between the percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and CRP in CMV positive RA patients. RF negative RA patients have a higher percentage of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells if they are CMV positive than CMV negative ( $p < 0.05$ ). In spite of this, CMV seropositivity was similar across the responders and non-responders. This brings into question the association of CMV and its role in response to therapy and suggests this may be secondary to expansion of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells.

CMV up-regulates CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells and enables these T regs to secrete CMV viral specific IL-10 in order to maintain latency in its host. As T regs, these cells would normally be expected to suppress inflammation. However, in the highly inflammatory environment of early RA, the TNF $\alpha$  rich milieu appears to cause dysregulation of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> T cells. This affects the ability of the T regs

to successfully suppress and control the inflammation, leading to full blown RA. The hypothesis of this study is summarised in (**Figure 6-2**).



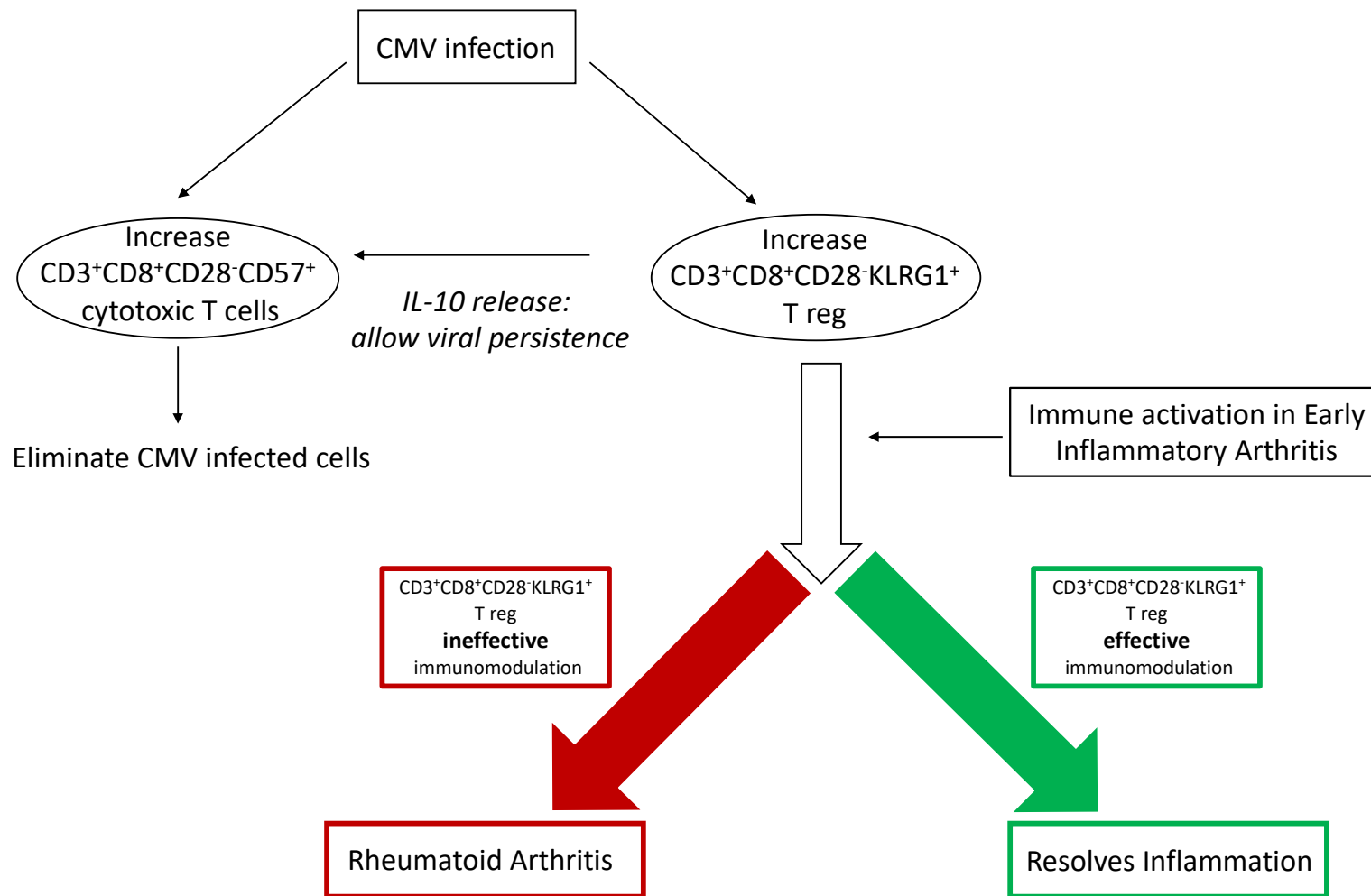


Figure 6-2: Proposed relationship between CMV, T cell subsets and Rheumatoid Arthritis.

## 6.6 Limitations

There are limitations to the methods of this study. RA is a heterogeneous disease, and this was a non-controlled observational cohort. The patients were treated with different DMARDs, some with and some without corticosteroids or NSAIDs.

Concurrent comorbidities could be influencing six month responder rates. Subjective pain scores, an integral part of the DAS28 disease activity score, could be influenced by pain syndromes that co-exist with RA like Fibromyalgia. Pain assessment questionnaires and factoring in comorbidities would have helped distinguish these impacts on the patient outcomes.

Despite the power calculation to estimate the sample size needed to gain meaningful conclusions, increasing sample size could benefit the study. A larger cohort of patients would make the findings more reliable because the results would be less swayed by individual patients. To do this, an option would be to extend the study to different sites. Consideration would have to be given to challenges such as different ACPA and RF pathology testing in different laboratories and characteristics<sup>387</sup>. There may be considerable national or international variation.

The patient cohort reflected the demographics seen in the general RA population in the UK, with regards to sex, age and levels of disease activity<sup>388</sup>. However, the healthy controls average age was younger than the RA patients. Bearing in mind that age has also previously been found to affect CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells, closer age matching could improve the validity of the findings from the data.

Baseline and six month analyses were completed for the Early RA patients. This study would benefit from longer term follow up until a year or even five years to establish the RA burden.

Multiple comparisons have been carried out on the data. This number of comparisons could by chance show a difference with statistical significance and therefore must be acknowledged.

## **6.7 Directions for future work**

To further explore the pathobiologic relevance of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells, I would like to use immunohistochemistry to analyse RA synovia. Ultrasound guided biopsy samples of affected joints paired with peripheral blood could reveal where CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells predominate and therefore further establish their role in the disease process.

Ultrasound is increasingly used in clinical practice to assess joint involvement in early RA. As well as being used in the diagnosis of RA, ultrasound is used in the monitoring of joint disease. Comparing ultrasound scoring to CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells could reveal a more accurate analysis of progression of disease in contrast to the current standard DAS28 scoring<sup>389,390</sup>.

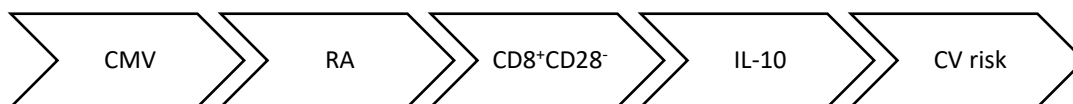
CMV correlates with erosive disease in RA. Correlation of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> with erosive disease would be of added value for this thesis. Further comparison with other viruses would be of value for investigation.

Health and wellbeing assessments are subjective measurements of patient outcome. The gold standard for measuring functional status is the Health Assessment Questionnaire (HAQ)<sup>391</sup>. Comparison of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells could be compared with HAQ outcomes to incorporate a more holistic approach to this analysis.

A functional study to show the role of KLRG1 in immunoregulation in both animal studies and ex vivo studies would be another area of research. In addition, transcriptome profiling would enable researchers to characterise gene expression and activity of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells.

CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells are higher in RA but also appear to play a role in psoriatic arthritis. Menon et al (2014) found that IL-17<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> cells are enriched in the Psoriatic Arthritis (PsA) joint but not the RA joint<sup>392</sup>. In addition, the PsA association with HLA class I would indicate a role of CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells in the pathogenesis<sup>393</sup>. For that reason, it would be interesting to analyse the role of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells other inflammatory arthritides, particularly PsA.

Finally, a recent study has shown that CMV is associated with increased risk of cardiovascular (CV) death by over 20%<sup>394</sup>. RA is also an independent risk factor for CV disease<sup>395</sup>. There is increasing evidence that CV risk is associated with CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells and atherosclerosis. Because CD4<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells have many similarities, there is a need to consider whether there is also an association between CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> and atherosclerosis<sup>396,397,398</sup>. There is a significant association of CMV infection with elevated IL-10 in the patients with coronary artery disease. Further establishment of the role of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> between CMV, RA and CV disease would be appealing (**Figure 6-3**)<sup>399</sup>.



**Figure 6-3: Proposed association between CMV and Cardiovascular risk.**

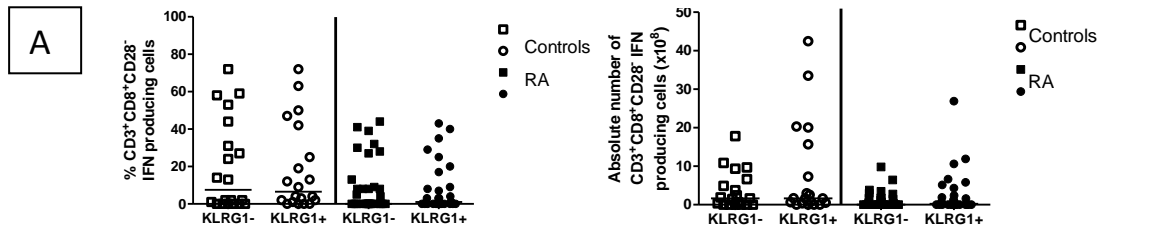
## 6.8 Conclusions

CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells have been found to be increased in several inflammatory disorders and have an effector function of producing inflammatory cytokines and cytotoxicity. Their role in the pathogenesis of autoimmune diseases and particularly RA remains unknown. CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells produce IL-10 and are associated with Early RA patients who do not respond to treatment, suggesting that this subset of T cells have an important role in the immunopathogenesis of RA.

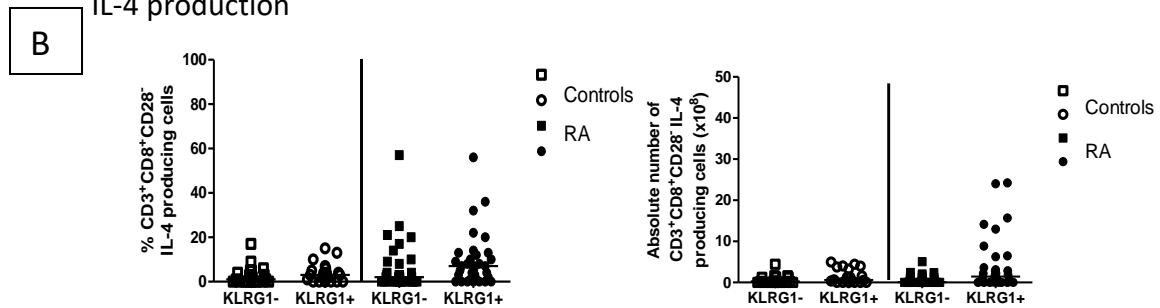
# 7 Appendix

## 7.1 Intracellular cytokines production of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup> cells in pooled RA versus Controls

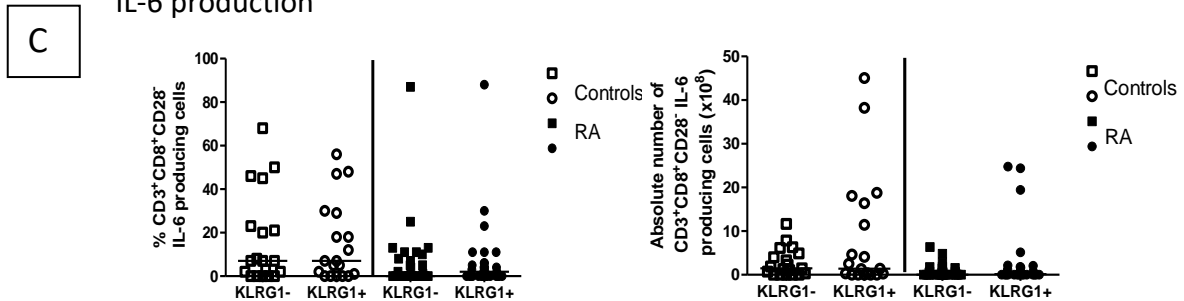
IFN production



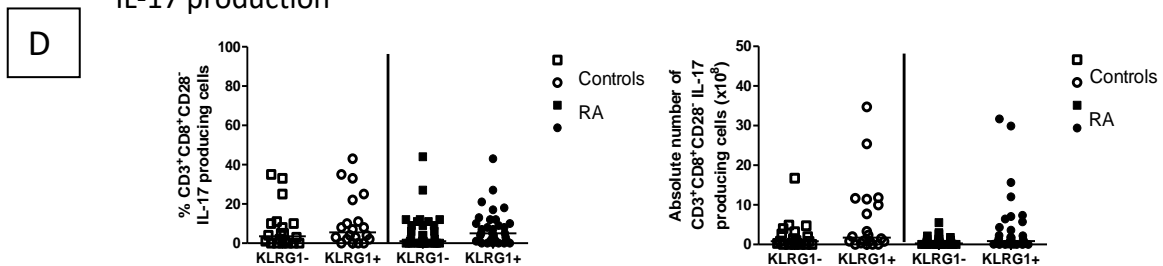
IL-4 production



IL-6 production



IL-17 production



**Figure 7-1: CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup>/<sup>-</sup> T cells produce very little IFN, IL-4, IL-6 and IL-17.** The percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup>KLRG1<sup>+</sup>/<sup>-</sup> T cells are presented with controls on left and pooled RA patients on the right. Graphs represent median, with statistical analysis completed using the Kruskal-Wallis ANOVA test. Controls (n=19), Pooled RA (n=31).

## 7.2 CMV correlation with other CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells markers (CD57, CD45Ra and CD56)

The percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> cells which are CD57<sup>+</sup>, CD45Ra<sup>+</sup> and CD56<sup>+</sup> are higher in CMV positive than CMV negative pooled RA patients (Figure 7-2A & 7-2B). These markers have previously been found to be higher in CMV positive subjects, but have not been looked at in an RA cohort<sup>327,328,400</sup>.

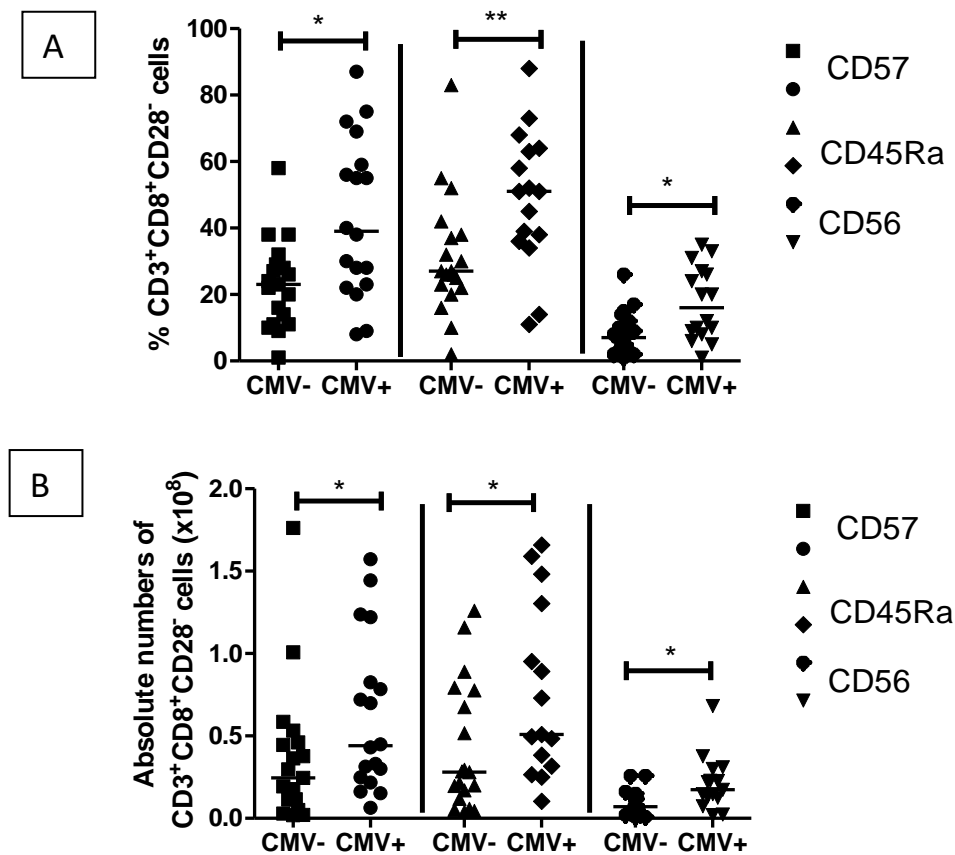


Figure 7-2: The percentage and absolute number of CD3<sup>+</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> CD57<sup>+</sup>/CD45Ra<sup>+</sup>/CD56<sup>+</sup> cells are higher in CMV positive RA patients. Graphs represent median, \* p<0.05, \*\*p<0.01 using Mann-Witney U Test. CD57 (n=37, CD45Ra (n=35), CD56 (n=35).

## 8 References:

---

- <sup>1</sup> McInnes IB and Schett G. The Pathogenesis of Rheumatoid Arthritis. *N Engl J Med.* 365,2205-19(2011).
- <sup>2</sup> Smolen JS, Aletaha D, Bijlsma JWJ for the T2T Expert Committee. Treating rheumatoid arthritis to target: recommendations of an international task force. *Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases* 2010;69:631-637.
- <sup>3</sup> Feldmann M, Elliott MJ, Woody JN, Maini RN. Anti-tumor necrosis factor-alpha therapy of rheumatoid arthritis. *Adv Immunol.* 1997;64:283-350.
- <sup>4</sup> Kearsley-Fleet L, Davies R, De Cock D, the BSRBR-RA Contributors Group, et al. Biologic refractory disease in rheumatoid arthritis: results from the British Society for Rheumatology Biologics Register for Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases.* 2018;77:1405-1412 doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2018-213378
- <sup>5</sup> Finckh A, Liang MH, van Herckenrode CM, de Pablo P. Long-term impact of early treatment on radiographic progression in rheumatoid arthritis: A meta-analysis. *Arthritis & Rheumatism* (2006) 55: 864-872. doi:10.1002/art.22353
- <sup>6</sup> Nell VPK, Machold KP, Eberl G, Stamm TA, Uffmann M, Smolen JS. Benefit of very early referral and very early therapy with disease-modifying anti-rheumatic drugs in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis, *Rheumatology*, Volume 43, Issue 7, 1 July 2004, Pages 906–914, <https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/keh199>
- <sup>7</sup> De Angelis R, Lamanna G, Cervini C. The clinical features of rheumatoid arthritis. *Eur J Radiol.* 1998 May;27 Suppl 1:S18-24.
- <sup>8</sup> Bijlsma JWJ, Hachulla E. *EULAR Textbook on Rheumatic Diseases Second Edition 2015.* Chapter 9. Published by BMJ Publishing Group Ltd and European League Against Rheumatism.
- <sup>9</sup> Solomon DH, Karlson EW, Rimm EB, Cannuscio CC, Mandl LA, Manson JE, Stampfer MJ, Curhan GC. Cardiovascular morbidity and mortality in women diagnosed with rheumatoid arthritis. *Circulation.* 107,1303-7(2003).
- <sup>10</sup> Holmqvist ME, Wedren S, Jacobsson LT, Klareskog L, Nyberg F, Rantapp-Dahlqvist S, Alfredsson L, Askling J. Rapid increase in myocardial infarction risk following diagnosis of rheumatoid arthritis amongst patients diagnosed between 1995 and 2006. *J Intern Med.* 268,578-85(2010).
- <sup>11</sup> Aletaha D, Neogi T, Silman AJ, et al. 2010 rheumatoid arthritis classification criteria: an American College of Rheumatology/European League Against Rheumatism collaborative initiative [published correction appears in *Ann Rheum Dis.* 2010;69(10):1892]. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 2010;69(9):1580–1588.
- <sup>12</sup> Arnett FC, Edworthy SM, Bloch DA, McShane DJ, Fries JF, Cooper NS, Healey LA, Kaplan SR, Liang MH, Luthra HS. The American Rheumatism Association 1987 revised criteria for the classification of rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum.* 1988;31(3):315.
- <sup>13</sup> Kvien TK, Uhlig T, Ødegård S, Heiberg MS. Epidemiological aspects of rheumatoid arthritis: the sex ratio. *Ann N Y Acad Sci.* 2006 Jun;1069:212-22.
- <sup>14</sup> Gabriel SE. The epidemiology of rheumatoid arthritis. *Rheum Dis Clin North Am.* 2001 May;27(2):269-81.

- 
- <sup>15</sup> Silman AJ, Pearson JE. Epidemiology and genetics of rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Res.* 2002; 4(Suppl 3): S265–S272. doi: 10.1186/ar578PMCID: PMC3240153
- <sup>16</sup> Peschken CA, Esdaile JM. Rheumatic diseases in North America's indigenous peoples. *Semin Arthritis Rheum.* 1999;28(6):368.
- <sup>17</sup> Thomson W, Harrison B, Ollier B. Quantifying the exact role of HLA-DRB1 alleles in susceptibility to inflammatory polyarthritis: results from a large, population-based study. *Arthritis Rheum.* 1999, 42: 757-762.
- <sup>18</sup> Begovich AB, Carlton VE, Honigberg LA, Schrodi SJ, Chokkalingam AP, Alexander HC et al. (2004). A missense single-nucleotide polymorphism in a gene encoding a protein tyrosine phosphatase (PTPN22) is associated with rheumatoid arthritis. *American journal of human genetics*, 75(2), 330-7.. A missense single-nucleotide polymorphism in a gene encoding a protein tyrosine phosphatase (PTPN22) is associated with rheumatoid arthritis. *Am J Hum Genet* 2004;75:330–7.
- <sup>19</sup> Stahl EA, Raychaudhuri S, Remmers EF, Xie G, Eyre S, Thomson BP, Plenge RM. Genome-wide association study meta-analysis identifies seven new rheumatoid arthritis risk loci. *Nature Genetics*, 2010, 42(6), 508–514 <http://doi.org/10.1038/ng.582>
- <sup>20</sup> Bang S, Park Y, Kim K, Joo YB, Cho SK, Choi CB, Sung YK, Kim TH, Jun JB, Yoo DH, Lee HS, Bae SC. AB0014 Genetic influence of different measure for tumour necrosis factor inhibitors response in rheumatoid arthritis. *Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases* 2018;77:1211.
- <sup>21</sup> Karlson EW, Chang S, Cui J, Chibnik LB, Fraser PA, De Vivo I, Costenbader KH. Gene–environment interaction between HLA-DRB1 shared epitope and heavy cigarette smoking in predicting incident rheumatoid arthritis. *Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases* 2010;69:54-60
- <sup>22</sup> van der Helm-van Mil AH, Verpoort KN, le Cessie S, Huizinga TW, de Vries RR, Toes RE. (2007) The HLA–DRB1 shared epitope alleles differ in the interaction with smoking and predisposition to antibodies to cyclic citrullinated peptide. *Arthritis & Rheumatism*, 56: 425-432. doi:10.1002/art.22373
- <sup>23</sup> Källberg H, Ding B, Padyukov L, Bengtsson C, Ronnelid J, Klareskog L, Alfredsson L, EIRA Study Group. Smoking is a major preventable risk factor for rheumatoid arthritis: estimations of risks after various exposures to cigarette smoke. *Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases* Published Online First: 13 December 2010. doi:10.1136/ard.2009.120899
- <sup>24</sup> Källberg H, Padyukov L, Plenge RM, Rönnelid J, Gregersen PK, van der Helm-van Mil AH, Toes REM, Huizinga TW, Klareskog L, Alfredsson L. Gene-Gene and Gene-Environment Interactions Involving HLA-DRB1, PTPN22, and Smoking in Two Subsets of Rheumatoid Arthritis. *The American Journal of Human Genetics*, Volume 80, Issue 5, 867 - 875
- <sup>25</sup> Huizinga TW, Amos CI, van der Helm-van Mil AH, Chen W, van Gaalen FA, Jawaheer D, Schreuder GM, Wener M, Breedveld FC, Ahmad N, Lum RF, de Vries RR, Gregersen PK, Toes RE, Criswell LA. Refining the complex rheumatoid arthritis phenotype based on specificity of the HLA-DRB1 shared epitope for antibodies to citrullinated proteins. *Arthritis Rheum.* 2005;52(11):3433.
- <sup>26</sup> Klareskog L, Stolt P, Lundberg L, Källberg H, Bengtsson C, Grunewald J, et al. A new model for an etiology of rheumatoid arthritis: smoking may trigger HLA-DR (shared epitope)-restricted immune reactions to autoantigens modified by citrullination. *Arthritis Rheum*, 54 (January (1)) (2006), pp. 38-46



- 
- <sup>27</sup> Chang, Yamada R, Suzuki A, Sawada T, Yoshino S, Tokuhiko S, Yanamoto K. Localization of peptidylarginine deiminase 4 (PADI4) and citrullinated protein in synovial tissue of rheumatoid arthritis. *Rheumatology (Oxford)*, 44 (January (1))(2005), pp. 40-50
- <sup>28</sup> Olsen I, Singhrao SK, Potempa J. Citrullination as a plausible link to periodontitis, rheumatoid arthritis, atherosclerosis and Alzheimer's disease. *Oral Microbiol.* 2018 Jun 22;10(1):1487742. doi: 10.1080/20002297.2018.1487742.
- <sup>29</sup> Omar SL, Asma S. Smoking-attributable periodontitis in the United States: findings from NHANES III. National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey. *J Periodontol.* 2000;71(5):743–751. doi: 10.1902/jop.2000.71.5.743.
- <sup>30</sup> Fisher BA, Cartwright AJ, Quirke AM, de Pablo P, Romaguera D, Panico S, Mattiello A, Gavrila D, Navarro C, Sacerdote C, Vineis P, Tumino R, Lappin DF, Apatzidou D, Culshaw S, Potempa J, Michaud DS, Riboli E, Venables, PJ. Smoking, *Porphyromonas gingivalis* and the immune response to citrullinated autoantigens before the clinical onset of rheumatoid arthritis in a Southern European nested case-control study. (2015) *BMC musculoskeletal disorders*, 16, 331. doi:10.1186/s12891-015-0792-y
- <sup>31</sup> Másdóttir B, Jónsson T, Manfreðsdóttir V, Víkingsson A, Brekkan Á, Valdimarsson H. Smoking, rheumatoid factor isotypes and severity of rheumatoid arthritis *Rheumatology*, Volume 39, Issue 11, 1 November 2000, Pages 1202–1205, <https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/39.11.1202>
- <sup>32</sup> Pawelec G, Derhovanessian E. Role of CMV in immune senescence. *Virus Res.* 2011;157:175–179.
- <sup>33</sup> Bartlett DB, Firth CM, Phillips AC, Moss P, Baylis D, Syddall H, Sayer AA, Cooper C, Lord JM. The age-related increase in low-grade systemic inflammation (Inflammaging) is not driven by cytomegalovirus infection. *Aging Cell.* 2012;11:912–915.
- <sup>34</sup> Takei M, Mitamura K, Fujiwara S, Horie T, Ryu J, Osaka S, Yoshino S, Sawada S. Detection of Epstein-Barr virus-encoded small RNA1 and latent membrane protein 1 in synovial lining cells from rheumatoid arthritis. *Int Immunol.* 1997 May;9(5):739-43
- <sup>35</sup> Takeda T, Mizugaki Y, Matsubara L, Imai S, Koike T, Takada K. Lytic Epstein-Barr virus infection in the synovial tissue of patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum.* 2000 Jun;43(6):1218-25
- <sup>36</sup> Takahashi Y, Murai C, Shibata S, Munakata Y, Ishii T, Ishii K, Saitoh T, Sawai T, Sugamura K, Sasaki T. Human parvovirus B19 as a causative agent for rheumatoid arthritis. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 1998 Jul 7;95(14):8227-32.
- <sup>37</sup> Roudier J, Rhodes G, Petersen J, Vaughn J, Carson DA. The Epstein Barr virus glycoprotein gp110, a molecular link between HLA-DR4, HLA-DR1 and rheumatoid arthritis. *Scand J Immunol* 27:367–371, 1988
- <sup>38</sup> Albani S, Carson DA (1996) A multistep molecular mimicry hypothesis for the pathogenesis of rheumatoid arthritis. *Immunol Today* 17:466–470,
- <sup>39</sup> Cutolo M, Sulli A, Capellino S, Villaggio B, Montagna P, Pizzorni C, Paolino S, Serio L, Felli L, Straub RH. Anti-TNF and sex hormones. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* 2006;1069:391–400
- <sup>40</sup> Capellino S, Straub RH, Cutolo M. Aromatase and regulation of the estrogen-to-androgen ratio in synovial tissue inflammation: common pathway in both sexes. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* 2014;1317:24–31.

- 
- <sup>41</sup> Ostensen M, Husby G. A prospective clinical study of the effect of pregnancy on rheumatoid arthritis and ankylosing spondylitis. *Arthritis Rheum* 1983, 26, 1155–1159.
- <sup>42</sup> Oka M, Vainio U. Effect of pregnancy on the prognosis and serology of rheumatoid arthritis. *Acta Rheum Scand* 1966, 12, 47–52.
- <sup>43</sup> Ferretti V, Sulli A, Fasciolo D, Cutolo M. Serum prolactin concentrations in male patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann N Y Acad Sci.* 2002 Jun;966:258-62.
- <sup>44</sup> Lu J, Reese J, Zhou Y, Hirsch E. Progesterone-induced activation of membrane-bound progesterone receptors in murine macrophage cells. *J Endocrinol* 2015;224:183–94.
- <sup>45</sup> Lee DM, Schur PH. Clinical utility of the anti-CCP assay in patients with rheumatic diseases. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 2003;62(9):870–4.
- <sup>46</sup> Wang F, Chen FF, Gao WB, Wang HY, Zhao NW, Xu M, Li, XJ. (2016). Identification of citrullinated peptides in the synovial fluid of patients with rheumatoid arthritis using LC-MALDI-TOF/TOF. *Clinical Rheumatology*, 35, 2185–2194. <http://doi.org/10.1007/s10067-016-3247-4>
- <sup>47</sup> Vencovsky J, Machacek S, Sedova L, Kafkova J, Gatterova J, Pesakova V, et al. Autoantibodies can be prognostic markers of an erosive disease in early rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 2003;62(5):427–30.
- <sup>48</sup> Potter C, Hyrich KL, Tracey A, Lunt M, Plant D, Symmons DP, Thomson W, Worthington J, Emery P, Morgan AW, Wilson AG, Isaacs J, Barton A, BRAGGSS. Association of rheumatoid factor and anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide positivity, but not carriage of shared epitope or PTPN22 susceptibility variants, with anti-tumour necrosis factor response in rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 2008 68(1), 69-74
- <sup>49</sup> Visser H, le Cessie S, Vos K, Breedveld FC, Hazes JM. How to diagnose rheumatoid arthritis early: a prediction model for persistent (erosive) arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2002;46:357–65.
- <sup>50</sup> van Steenberg HW, Ajeganova S, Forslind K, Svensson B, vander Helm-van Mil AHM. The effects of rheumatoid factor and anticitrullinated peptide antibodies on bone erosions in rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2015;74:e3.
- <sup>51</sup> Harre U, Georgess D, Bang H, Bozec A, Axmann R, Ossipova E, Jakobsson PJ, Baum W, Nimmerjahn F, Szarka E, Sarmay G, Krumbholz G, Neumann E, Toes R, Scherer HU, Catrina AI, Klareskog L, Jurdic P, Schett G. Induction of osteoclastogenesis and bone loss by human autoantibodies against citrullinated vimentin. *J Clin Invest.* 2012 May; 122(5):1791-802.
- <sup>52</sup> Krishnamurthy A, Joshua V, Haj Hensvold A, Jin T, Sun M, Vivar N, Ytterberg AJ, Engström M, Fernandes-Cerqueira C, Amara K, Magnusson M, Wigerblad G, Kato J, Jiménez-Andrade JM, Tyson, Rapecki S, Lundberg K, Catrina SB, Jakobsson PJ, Svensson C, Malmström V, Klareskog L, Wähämaa H, Catrina AI. Identification of a novel chemokine-dependent molecular mechanism underlying rheumatoid arthritis-associated autoantibody-mediated bone loss. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 2016;75:721–729.
- <sup>53</sup> Kleyer A, Finzel S, Rech J, Manger B, Krieter M, Faustini F, Araujo E, Huerber AJ, Harre U, Klau E, Schett G. Bone loss before the clinical onset of rheumatoid arthritis in subjects with anticitrullinated protein antibodies. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 2014;73(5):854–860. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-202958.
- <sup>54</sup> Trouw LA, Haisma EM, Levarht EW, van der Woude D, Ioan-Facsinay A, Daha MR, Huizinga TWJ, Toes RE. Anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibodies from rheumatoid arthritis patients activate complement via both the classical and alternative pathways. *Arthritis Rheum.* 2009;60:1923–1931.

- 
- <sup>55</sup> Sokolove J, Zhao X, Chandra PE, Robinson WH. Immune complexes containing citrullinated fibrinogen costimulate macrophages via Toll-like receptor 4 and Fcγ receptor. *Arthritis Rheum.* 2011;63:53–62.
- <sup>56</sup> Laurent L, Anquetil F, Clavel C, Ndongo-Thiam N, Offer G, Miossec P, Pasquali JL, Sebbag M, Serre G. IgM rheumatoid factor amplifies the inflammatory response of macrophages induced by the rheumatoid arthritis-specific immune complexes containing anticitrullinated protein antibodies. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 2015;74:1425–1431.
- <sup>57</sup> Khandpur R, Carmona-Rivera C, Vivekanandan-Giri A, Gizinski A, Yalavarthi S, Knight JS, Friday S, Li S, Patel RM, Subramanian V, Thompson P, Chen P, Fox DA, Pennathur S, Kaplan MJ. (2013). NETs are a source of citrullinated autoantigens and stimulate inflammatory responses in rheumatoid arthritis. *Sci Transl Med.* 2013;5:178ra40.
- <sup>58</sup> Corsiero E, Bombardieri M, Carlotti E, Pratesi F, Robinson W, Migliorini P, Pitzalis C. (2015). Single cell cloning and recombinant monoclonal antibodies generation from RA synovial B cells reveal frequent targeting of citrullinated histones of NETs. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 2016;75:1866–1875.
- <sup>59</sup> Ramos-Remus C, Castillo-Ortiz JD, Aguilar-Lozano L, Padilla-Ibarra J, Sandoval-Castro C, Vargas-Serafin CO, et al. Autoantibodies in prediction of the development of rheumatoid arthritis among healthy relatives of patients with the disease. *Arthritis Rheumatol.* 2015;67:2837–44.
- <sup>60</sup> Rakieh C, Nam JL, Hunt L, Hensor EMA, Das S, Bissell LA, et al. Predicting the development of clinical arthritis in anti-CCP positive individuals with non-specific musculoskeletal symptoms: a prospective observational cohort study. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 2015;74:1659–66.
- <sup>61</sup> Picerno V, Ferro F, Adinolfi A, Valentini E, Tani C, Alunno A. 5015. One year in review: the pathogenesis of rheumatoid arthritis. *Clin Exp Rheumatol.* 33(4):551-8.
- <sup>62</sup> Feldmann M, Brennan F, Maini R. Role of cytokines in rheumatoid arthritis. *Annual review of immunology* 1996, 14(1):397-440.
- <sup>63</sup> Marston B, Palanichamy A, Anolik JH. B cells in the pathogenesis and treatment of rheumatoid arthritis. *Current opinion in rheumatology.* 2010;22(3):307-315. doi:10.1097/BOR.0b013e3283369cb8.
- <sup>64</sup> Huang Q, Ma Y, Adebayo A, Pope RM. Increased macrophage activation mediated through toll-like receptors in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum.* 2007 Jul; 56(7):2192-201.
- <sup>65</sup> Radstake TR, Roelofs MF, Jenniskens YM, Oppers-Walgreen B, van Riel PL, Barrera P, Joosten LA, van den Berg WB. Expression of toll-like receptors 2 and 4 in rheumatoid synovial tissue and regulation by proinflammatory cytokines interleukin-12 and interleukin-18 via interferon-gamma. *Arthritis Rheum.* 2004 Dec;50(12):3856-65.
- <sup>66</sup> Iwahashi M, Yamamura M, Aita T, Okamoto A, Ueno A, Ogawa N, Akashi S, Miyake K, Godowski PJ, Makino H. Expression of Toll-like receptor 2 on CD16+ blood monocytes and synovial tissue macrophages in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum.* 2004 May; 50(5):1457-67
- <sup>67</sup> Roelofs MF, Joosten LA, Abdollahi-Roodsaz S, van Lieshout AW, Sprong T, van den Hoogen FH, van den Berg WB, Radstake TR. The expression of toll-like receptors 3 and 7 in rheumatoid arthritis synovium is increased and costimulation of toll-like receptors 3, 4, and 7/8 results in synergistic cytokine production by dendritic cells. *Arthritis Rheum.* 2005 Aug; 52(8):2313-22.

- 
- <sup>68</sup> Wunrau C, Schnaeker EM, Freyth K, Pundt N, Wendholt D, Neugebauer K, et al. Establishment of a matrix-associated transepithelial resistance invasion assay to precisely measure the invasive potential of synovial fibroblasts. *Arthritis Rheum.* 2009;60(9):2606–11.
- <sup>69</sup> Takemura S, Klimiuk PA, Braun A, et al. T cell activation in rheumatoid synovium is B cell dependent. *J Immunol* 2001; 167:4710–4718.
- <sup>70</sup> Leadbetter EA, Rifkin IR, Holhbaum AM, Beaudette BC, Shlomchik MJ, Marshak-Rothstein. Chromatin-IgG complexes activate B cells by dual engagement of IgM and Toll-like receptors. *Nature*, 416 (2002), pp. 603-607
- <sup>71</sup> Takemura S, Klimiuk PA, Braun A, Goronzy JJ, Cornelia M. T Cell Activation in Rheumatoid Synovium Is B Cell Dependent. *Weyand J Immunol* October 15, 2001, 167 (8) 4710-4718; DOI: <https://doi.org/10.4049/jimmunol.167.8.4710>
- <sup>72</sup> Roosnek E, Lanzavecchia A. Effective and selective presentation of antigen–antibody complexes by rheumatoid factor B cells. *J Exp Med*, 175 (1991), pp. 487-489
- <sup>73</sup> Ademowo OS, Staunton L, FitzGerald O, Pennington SR. Biomarkers of Inflammatory Arthritis and Proteomics. Chapter 11. <http://www.intechopen.com/books/genes-and-autoimmunity-intracellular-signaling-and-microbiome-contribution/biomarkers-of-inflammatory-arthritis-and-proteomics>
- <sup>74</sup> Buchan G, Barrett K, Turner M, Chantry D, Maini RN, Feldmann M. Interleukin-1 and tumor necrosis factor mRNA expression in rheumatoid arthritis: prolonged production of IL-1 $\alpha$ . *Clin Exp Immunol* (1988) 73:449–455
- <sup>75</sup> Keffer J, Probert L, Cazlaris H, Georgopoulos S, Kaslaris E, Kioussis D, Kollias G. Transgenic mice expressing human tumor necrosis factor: A predictive genetic model of arthritis. *EMBO J.* 1991;4025–4031
- <sup>76</sup> VandeLoo AAJ, VandenBerg WB. Effects of murine recombinant IL-1 on synovial joints in mice: Measurements of patellar cartilage metabolism and joint inflammation. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 1990;49:238–245.
- <sup>77</sup> Tak PP, Taylor PC, Breedveld FC, Smeets TJ, Daha MR, Kluin PM, Meinders AE, Maini RN. Decrease in cellularity and expression of adhesion molecules by anti-tumor necrosis factor alpha monoclonal antibody treatment in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum.* 39(7),1077(1996).
- <sup>78</sup> Chalaris A, Rabe B, Paliga K, Lange H, Laskay T, Fielding CA, Jones SA, Rose-John S, Scheller J. Apoptosis is a natural stimulus of IL6R shedding and contributes to the pro-inflammatory trans-signaling function of neutrophils. *Blood*, 110 (2007), pp. 1748-1755
- <sup>79</sup> Ghivizzani SC, Kang R, Georgescu HI, Lechman E, Jaffurs D, Engle JM, Watkins S, Tinal MH, Suchanek MK, McKenzie LR, Evans CH, Robbins DP. Constitutive intra-articular expression of human IL-1 following gene transfer to rabbit synovium produces all major pathologies of human rheumatoid arthritis. *J Immunol* 1997;159:3604–12
- <sup>80</sup> Shahrara S, Pickens SR, Dorfleutner A, Pope RM. IL-17 induces monocyte migration in rheumatoid arthritis. *J Immunol.* 2009;182:3884–3891
- <sup>81</sup> Cai L, Yin JP, Starovasnik MA, Hogue DA, Hillan KJ, Mort JS, Filvaroff EH. Pathways by which interleukin 17 induces articular cartilage breakdown in vitro and in vivo. *Cytokine.* 2001;16:10–21
- <sup>82</sup> Kirkham BW, Lassere MN, Edmonds JP, Juhasz K, Bird PA, Lee CS, Shnier R, Portek JJ. Synovial membrane cytokine expression is predictive of joint damage progression in

---

rheumatoid arthritis: a two-year prospective study (the DAMAGE study cohort) *Arthritis and rheumatism*. 2006;54:1122–1131.

<sup>83</sup> Menon B, Gullick NJ, Walter GJ, Rajasekhar M, Garrood T, Evans HG, Taams LS, Kirkham BW. *Arthritis Rheumatol*. 2014 May;66(5):1272-81. doi: 10.1002/art.38376. Interleukin-17+CD8+ T cells are enriched in the joints of patients with psoriatic arthritis and correlate with disease activity and joint damage progression.

<sup>84</sup> Genovese MC, Durez P, Richards HB, Supronik J, Dokoupilova E, Mazurov V, Aelion JA, Lee SH, Codding CE, Kellner H, Ikawa T, Hugot S, Mpofu S. Efficacy and safety of secukinumab in patients with rheumatoid arthritis: a phase II, dose-finding, double-blind, randomised, placebo controlled study. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2013 Jun;72(6):863-9. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-201601. Epub 2012

<sup>85</sup> van der Pouw Kraan TC, Wijbrandts CA, van Baarsen LG, Voskuyl AE, Rustenburg F, Baggen JM, Ibrahim SM, Fero M, Dijkmans BA, Tak PP, Verweij CL: Rheumatoid arthritis subtypes identified by genomic profiling of peripheral blood cells: assignment of a type I interferon signature in a subpopulation of patients. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2007, 66: 1008-1014.

<sup>86</sup> van Baarsen LG, Bos WH, Rustenburg F, van der Pouw Kraan TC, Wolbink GJ, Dijkmans BA, van Schaardenburg D, Verweij CL. Gene expression profiling in autoantibody-positive patients with arthralgia predicts development of arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum*. 2010, 62: 694-704.

<sup>87</sup> Lang KS, Recher M, Junt T, Navarini AA, Harris NL, Freigang S et al. Toll-like receptor engagement converts T-cell autoreactivity into overt autoimmune disease. *Nat. Med*. 2005. 11: 138–145

<sup>88</sup> Olofsson P, Nerstedt A, Hultqvist M, Nilsson EC, Andersson S, Bergelin A et al. Arthritis suppression by NADPH activation operates through an interferon-beta pathway. *BMC Biol*. 2007. 5: 19.

<sup>89</sup> Bokarewa M, Tarkowski A, Lind M, Dahlberg L and Magnusson M. Arthritogenic dsRNA is present in synovial fluid from rheumatoid arthritis patients with an erosive disease course. *Eur J Immunol*. 2008 Nov;38(11):3237-44. doi: 10.1002/eji.200838362 *Eur. J. Immunol*. 2008. 38: 3237–3244.

<sup>90</sup> Cohen SB, Katsikis PD, Chu CQ, Thomssen H, Webb LM, Maini RN, Londei M, Feldmann M. High level of interleukin-10 production by the activated T cell population within the rheumatoid synovial membrane. *Arthritis Rheum*. 1995;38:946–952.

<sup>91</sup> Katsikis PD, Chu CQ, Brennan FM, Maini RN, Feldmann M. Immunoregulatory role of interleukin 10 in rheumatoid arthritis. *J Exp Med*. 1994;179(5):1517-27.

<sup>92</sup> Lubberts E, Joosten LA, Chabaud M, van Den Bersselaar L, Oppers B, Coenen-De Roo CJ, Richards CD, Miossec P, van Den Berg WB. (2000). IL-4 gene therapy for collagen arthritis suppresses synovial IL-17 and osteoprotegerin ligand and prevents bone erosion. *J Clin Invest*. 2000;105:1697–1710.

<sup>93</sup> Sokol CL, Barton GM, Farr AG and Medzhitov R. A mechanism for the initiation of allergen-induced T helper type 2 responses. *Nat Immunol* (2008). 9 (3): 310–318. doi:10.1038/ni1558

<sup>94</sup> van Nies JA, Krabben A, Schoones JW, Huizinga TW, Kloppenburg M, van der Helm-van Mil AH. What is the evidence for the presence of a therapeutic window of opportunity in rheumatoid arthritis? A systematic literature review. *Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases*. 0, pp. 1–10(2013).

- 
- <sup>95</sup> Nell VP, Machold KP, Eberl G, Stamm TA, Uffmann M, Smolen JS. Benefit of very early referral and very early therapy with disease-modifying anti-rheumatic drugs in patients with early rheumatoid arthritis. *Rheumatology (Oxford)*. 43:906-914(2004).
- <sup>96</sup> Emery P, Kvien TK, Combe B, Freundlich B et al. Combination etanercept and methotrexate provides better disease control in very early ( $\leq 4$  months) versus early rheumatoid arthritis ( $> 4$  months and  $< 2$  years): post hoc analyses from the COMET study. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 71,989-992(2012).
- <sup>97</sup> National Institute for Health and Care Excellence (NICE) (2018) As accessed from: <http://pathways.nice.org.uk/pathways/rheumatoid-arthritis> (Accessed 06 September 2018)
- <sup>98</sup> Smolen JS, Landewé R, Bijlsma J, et al. EULAR recommendations for the management of rheumatoid arthritis with synthetic and biological disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs: 2016 update. *Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases* 06 March 2017. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2016-210715
- <sup>99</sup> Singh JA, Saag KG, Bridges SL, Akl EA, Bannuru RR, Sullivan MC, McNaughton EVC et al. 2015 American College of Rheumatology Guideline for the treatment of rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Care Res (Hoboken)* 2016;68:1–25. doi:10.1002/acr.22783
- <sup>100</sup> Prevoo ML, van 't Hof MA, Kuper HH, van Leeuwen MA, van de Putte LB, van Riel PL. 1995. Modified disease activity scores that include twenty-eight-joint counts. Development and validation in a prospective longitudinal study of patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum*. 38(1):44-8.
- <sup>101</sup> van der Heijde D, Tanaka Y, Fleischmann R et al. Tofacitinib (CP-690,550) in patients with rheumatoid arthritis receiving methotrexate: twelve-month data from a twenty-four-month phase III randomized radiographic study. *Arthritis Rheum*. 65(3),559-70 (2013).
- <sup>102</sup> Al-Salama ZT, Scott LJ. Baricitinib. A review in Rheumatoid Arthritis. *Drugs* (2018) 78: 761. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40265-018-0908-4>
- <sup>103</sup> Brennan FM, Chantry D, Jackson A, Maini R, Feldmann M. Inhibitory effect of TNF alpha antibodies on synovial cell interleukin-1 production in rheumatoid arthritis. *Lancet*. 29;2(8657),244-7(1989).
- <sup>104</sup> Ramiro S, van Tubergen AM, Landewé RB. RAPID and FAST4WARD trials: certolizumab pegol for rheumatoid arthritis. *Expert Rev Clin Immunol*. 6(5):713-20(2010).
- <sup>105</sup> Callhoff J, Weiß A, Zink A and Listing J. Impact of biologic therapy on functional status in patients with rheumatoid arthritis: a meta-analysis. *Rheumatology (Oxford)*. 2013 Dec;52(12):2127-35. doi: 10.1093/rheumatology/ket266.
- <sup>106</sup> Mertens M and Singh JA. Anakinra for rheumatoid arthritis. *Cochrane Database Syst Rev*, 2009.
- <sup>107</sup> Martinon F, Pétrilli V, Mayor A, Tardivel A, Tschopp J. Gout-associated uric acid crystals activate the NALP3 inflammasome. *Nature*. 2006 Mar 9; 440(7081):237-41.
- <sup>108</sup> So A, De Smedt T, Revaz S, Tschopp J. A pilot study of IL-1 inhibition by anakinra in acute gout. *Arthritis Res Ther*. 2007;9(2):R28.
- <sup>109</sup> Saag KG, Teng GG, Patkar NM Anuntiyo J, Finney C, Curtis JR, Paulus HE, Mudano A, Pisu M, Elkins-Melton M, Outman R, Allison JJ, Suarez Almazor M, Bridges SL Jr, Chatham WW, Hochberg M, MacLean C, Mikuls T, Moreland LW, O'Dell J, Turkiewicz AM, Furst DE; American College of Rheumatology. 2008 recommendations for the use of nonbiologic and biologic disease-modifying antirheumatic drugs in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum*. 59:762-784 (2008).

- 
- <sup>110</sup> Maxwell L and Singh JA. Abatacept for rheumatoid arthritis. *Cochrane Database Syst Rev.* 2009. *J Rheumatol.* 37(2),234 (2010).
- <sup>111</sup> Kremer JM, Westhovens R, Leon M Di Giorgio E, Alten R, Steinfeld S, Russell A, Dougados M, Emery P, Nuamah IF, Williams GR, Becker JC, Hagerty DT, Moreland LW. Treatment of rheumatoid arthritis by selective inhibition of T-cell activation with fusion protein CTLA4Ig. *N Engl J Med.* 349(20):1907(2003).
- <sup>112</sup> Kremer JM, Genant HK, Moreland LW, Russell AS, Emery P, Abud-Mendoza C, Szechinski J, Li T, Ge Z, Becker JC, Westhovens R. Effects of abatacept in patients with methotrexate-resistant active rheumatoid arthritis: a randomized trial. *Ann Intern Med.* 144(12),865(2006).
- <sup>113</sup> Kremer JM, Genant HK, Moreland LW, Russell AS, Emery P, Abud-Mendoza C, Szechiński J, Li T, Teng J, Becker JC, Westhovens R. Results of a two-year follow up study of patients with rheumatoid arthritis who received a combination of abatacept and methotrexate. *Arthritis Rheum.* 58(4):953(2008).
- <sup>114</sup> Westhovens R, Robles M, Ximenes AC, Nayaiger S, Wollenhaupt J, Durez P, Gomez-Reino J, Grassi W, Haraoui B, Shergy W, Park SH, Genant H, Peterfy C, Becker JC, Covucci A, Helfrick R, Bathon J. Clinical efficacy and safety of abatacept in methotrexate-naive patients with early rheumatoid arthritis and poor prognostic factors. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 68(12):1870(2009).
- <sup>115</sup> Cragg MS, Walshe CA, Ivanov AO, Glennie MJ. The biology of CD20 and its potential as a target for mAb therapy. *Curr Dir Autoimmun.* 8,140(2005).
- <sup>116</sup> Isaacs JD, Cohen SB, Emery P, Tak PP, Wang J, Lei G, Williams S, Lal P, Read SJ. Effect of baseline rheumatoid factor and anticitrullinated peptide antibody serotype on rituximab clinical response: a meta-analysis. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 72(3),329-36(2013).
- <sup>117</sup> Oldfield V, Dhillon S, Plosker GL. Tocilizumab: a review of its use in the management of rheumatoid arthritis. *Drugs.* 69(5):609-32(2009).
- <sup>118</sup> Jones G, Sebba A, Gu J, Lowenstein MB, Calvo A, Gomez-Reino JJ, Siri DA, Tomsic M, Alecock E, Woodworth T, Genovese MC. Comparison of tocilizumab monotherapy versus methotrexate monotherapy in patients with moderate to severe rheumatoid arthritis: the AMBITION study. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 2010 Jan;69(1):88-96. doi: 10.1136/ard.2008.105197.
- <sup>119</sup> Navarro-Millán I, Singh JA, Curtis JR. Systematic review of tocilizumab for rheumatoid arthritis: a new biologic agent targeting the interleukin-6 receptor. *Clin Ther.* (2012) 34(4):788-802.e3. doi: 10.1016/j.clinthera.2012.02.014.
- <sup>120</sup> Jones SA, Novick D, Horiuchi S, Yamamoto N, Szalai AJ, Fuller GM. C-reactive Protein: A Physiological Activator of Interleukin 6 Receptor Shedding *Journal of Experimental Medicine* Feb 1999, 189 (3) 599-604; DOI: 10.1084/jem.189.3.599
- <sup>121</sup> Feldmann M, Brennan FM, Maini RN. 'Rheumatoid arthritis'. *Cell.* 1996 May 3; 85(3):307-10.
- <sup>122</sup> Tak PP, Lubbe PAVD, Cauli A, Daha MA, Smeets TJM, Kluin PM, Meinders AE, Yanni G. Reduction of synovial inflammation after anti-cd4 monoclonal antibody treatment in early rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis and Rheumatology.* 1995;Vol 38:1457-1465 <https://doi.org/10.1002/art.1780381012>
- <sup>123</sup> Raza Km Falciani F, Curnow SJ, Ross EJ, Lee CY, Akbar AN, Lord JM, Gordon C, Buckley CD, Salmon M. (2005). Early rheumatoid arthritis is characterized by a distinct and transient synovial fluid cytokine profile of T cell and stromal cell origin. *Arthritis Res. Ther.* 7, R784–R795 (2005).

- 
- <sup>124</sup> Furst DE, Emery P. Rheumatoid arthritis pathophysiology: update on emerging cytokine and cytokine-associated cell targets, *Rheumatology*, Volume 53, Issue 9, 1 September 2014, Pages 1560–1569, <https://doi.org/10.1093/rheumatology/ket414>
- <sup>125</sup> Joosten LA, Lubberts E, Helsen MM, Saxne T, Coenen-de Roo CJ, Heinegard D, van den Berg W. Protection against cartilage and bone destruction by systemic interleukin-4 treatment in established murine type II collagen-induced arthritis. *Arthritis Res* 1999;1:81–91
- <sup>126</sup> Leipe J, Grunke M, Dechant C, Reindl C, Kerzendorf U, Schulze-Koops H, Skapenko A. Role of Th17 cells in human auto-immune arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2010;62:287-85.
- <sup>127</sup> Lee Y, Awasthi A, Yosef N, Quintana F J, Xiao S, Peters A, Wu C, Kleinewietfeld M, Kunder S, Hafler DA, Sobel RA, Regev A, Kuchroo VK. (2012). Induction and molecular signature of pathogenic TH17 cells. *Nature immunology*, 13(10), 991-9.
- <sup>128</sup> Kikuta J, Wada Y, Kowada T, Wang Z, Sun-Wada GH, Nishiyama I, Mizukami S, Maiya N, Yasuda H, Kumanogoh A, Kikuchi K, Germain RN, Ishii M (2013). Dynamic visualization of RANKL and Th17-mediated osteoclast function. *J Clin Invest* 2013;123:866–73
- <sup>129</sup> Ma J, Zhu C, Ma B, Tian J, Baidoo SE, Mao C, Wu W, Chen J, Tong J, Yang M, Jiao Z, Xu H, Lu L, Wang S. (2012). Increased frequency of circulating follicular helper T cells in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Clin Dev Immunol* 2012;2012:827480
- <sup>130</sup> Wang J, Shan Y, Jiang Z, Feng J, Li C, Ma L, Jiang Y. High frequencies of activated B cells and T follicular helper cells are correlated with disease activity in patients with new-onset rheumatoid arthritis. *Clin Exp Immunol* 2013;174:212–20.
- <sup>131</sup> Block KE, Zheng Z, Dent AL, Kee BL, Huang H. Gut micro-biota regulates K/BxN autoimmune arthritis through follicular helper T but not Th17 cells. *J Immunol* 2016;196:1550–7
- <sup>132</sup> Veldhoen M, Uyttenhove C, van Snick J, Helmy H, Westendorf A, Buer J, Martin B, Wilhelm C, Stockinger B. Transforming growth factor-beta ‘reprograms’ the differentiation of T helper 2 cells and promotes an interleukin 9 producing subset. *Nat Immunol*. 2008 Dec; 9(12):1342-6.
- <sup>133</sup> Jones CP, Gregory LG, Causton B, Campbell GA, Lloyd CM. Activin A and TGF- $\beta$  promote T(H)9 cell-mediated pulmonary allergic pathology. *J Allergy Clin Immunol*. 2012 Apr; 129(4):1000-10.e3.
- <sup>134</sup> Li H, Nourbakhsh B, Ciric B, Zhang GX, Rostami A. Neutralization of IL-9 ameliorates experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis by decreasing the effector T cell population. *J Immunol*. 2010;185:4095–4100.
- <sup>135</sup> Elyaman W, Bradshaw EM, Uyttenhove C, Dardalhon V, Awasthi A, Imitola J, Bettelli E, Oukka M, van Snick J, Renauld JC, Kuchroo VK, Khoury SJ. IL-9 induces differentiation of TH17 cells and enhances function of FoxP3 + natural regulatory T cells. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 2009;106:12885–12890.
- <sup>136</sup> Nakao H, Eguchi K, Nagataki S. Phenotypic characterization of lymphocytes infiltrating synovial tissue from patients with rheumatoid arthritis: analysis of lymphocytes isolated from minced synovial tissue by dual immunofluorescent staining. *J Rheumatol*. 1990;17:142-148.
- <sup>137</sup> Kouskoff V, Korganow AS, Duchatelle V, Degott C, Benoist C, Mathis D. Organ-specific disease provoked by systemic autoimmunity. *Cell*. 1996 Nov 29; 87(5):811-22.



- 
- <sup>138</sup> Van Boxel JA, Paget SA: Predominantly T-cell infiltrate in rheumatoid synovial membranes. *N Engl J Med.* 1975, 293: 517-520.
- <sup>139</sup> Breedveld FC, Dynesius-Trentham R, de Sousa M, Trentham DE: Collagen arthritis in the rat is initiated by CD4<sup>+</sup> T cells and can be amplified by iron. *Cell Immunol.* 1989, 121: 1-12.
- <sup>140</sup> Sakaguchi S, Sakaguchi N, Asano M, Itoh M, Toda M. Immuno-logic self-tolerance maintained by activated T cells expressing IL-2 receptor  $\alpha$ -chains (CD25): breakdown of a single mechanism of self-tolerance causes various autoimmune diseases. *J Immunol* 1995;155:1151–64
- <sup>141</sup> Bilate AM, Lafaille JJ. Induced CD4<sup>+</sup> Foxp3<sup>+</sup> regulatory T cells in immune tolerance. *Annu Rev Immunol.* 2012;30:733–58.
- <sup>142</sup> Thornton AM, Shevach EM. CD4<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup> immunoregulatory T cells suppress polyclonal T cell activation in vitro by inhibiting interleukin 2 production, *J. Exp. Med.* , 1998, vol. 188 pg. 287
- <sup>143</sup> Ehrenstein MR, Evans JG, Singh A, Moore S, Warnes G, Isenberg DA, Mauri C. Compromised function of regulatory T cells in rheumatoid arthritis and reversal by anti-TNF $\alpha$  therapy. *J Exp Med.* 2004;200(3):277–85.
- <sup>144</sup> Stassen M, Fondel S, Bopp T, Richter C, Müller C, Kubach J, Becker C, Knop J, Enk AH, Schmitt S, Schmitt E, Jonuleit H. Human CD25<sup>+</sup> regulatory T cells: two subsets defined by the integrins  $\alpha$ 4  $\beta$ 7 or  $\alpha$ 4  $\beta$ 1 confer distinct suppressive properties upon CD4<sup>+</sup> T helper cells. *Eur J Immunol.* 2004 May; 34(5):1303-11.
- <sup>145</sup> Jocea MR, van Amelsfort, Jacobs KMG, Bijlsma JWJ, Lafeber FPG, Taams LS. CD4<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup> regulatory T cells in rheumatoid arthritis: Differences in the presence, phenotype, and function between peripheral blood and synovial fluid 09 September 2004 <https://doi.org/10.1002/art.20499>
- <sup>146</sup> Morgan ME, Suttmüller RP, Witteveen HJ, van Duivenvoorde LM, Zanelli E, Melief CJ, Snijders A, Offringa R, de Vries RR, Toes RE.. CD25<sup>+</sup> cell depletion hastens the onset of severe disease in collagen-induced arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2003;48:1452–60.
- <sup>147</sup> Morgan ME, Flierman R, van Duivenvoorde LM, Witteveen HJ, van Ewijk W, van Laar JM, de Vries RR, Toes RE. Effective treatment of collagen-induced arthritis by adoptive transfer of CD25<sup>+</sup> regulatory T cells. *Arthritis Rheum* 2005;52:2212–21
- <sup>148</sup> Khattab SS, El-Saied AM, Mohammed RA, Mohamed EE. CD4<sup>+</sup> CD25<sup>+</sup> CD127<sup>low</sup> Regulatory T Cells as Indicator of Rheumatoid Arthritis Disease Activity. *Egypt J Immunol.* 2016 Jun;23(2):87-95.
- <sup>149</sup> Hori S, Nomura T, Sakaguchi S. Control of regulatory T cell development by the transcription factor Foxp3. *Science* 2003;299:1057–61
- <sup>150</sup> Nie H, Zheng Y, Li R, Guo TB, He D, Fang L, Liu X, Xiao L, Chen X, Wan B, Chin YE, Zhang JZ. Phosphorylation of FOXP3 controls regulatory T cell function and is inhibited by TNF- $\alpha$  in rheumatoid arthritis. *Nat Med* 2013;19:322–8.
- <sup>151</sup> Ehrenstein MR, Evans JG, Singh A, Moore S, Warnes G, Isenberg DA, Mauri C. Compromised function of regulatory T cells in rheumatoid arthritis and reversal by anti-TNF $\alpha$  therapy. *J Exp Med.* 2004 Aug 2; 200(3):277-85.
- <sup>152</sup> Cho BA, Sim JH, Park JA, Kim HW, Yoo WH, Lee SH, Lee DH, Kang JS, Hwang YI, WJ Lee, Kang I, Lee EB, Kim HR. Characterization of effector memory CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells in the synovial fluid of rheumatoid arthritis. *J. Clin. Immunol.* **32**, 709–720 (2012).

- 
- <sup>153</sup> Trandem K, Zhao J, Fleming E, Perlman S. Highly Activated Cytotoxic CD8 T Cells Express Protective IL-10 At The Peak Of Coronavirus-induced Encephalitis. *Journal of immunology* (Baltimore, Md : 1950). 2011;186(6):3642-3652. doi:10.4049/jimmunol.1003292.
- <sup>154</sup> Brewerton DA, Hart FD, Nicholls A, Caffrey M, James DC, Sturrock RD. Ankylosing spondylitis and HL-A 27. *Lancet*. 1973 Apr 28;1(7809):904-7
- <sup>155</sup> Sokolik R, Gębura K, Iwaszko M, Świerkot J, Korman L, Wiland P, Bogunia-Kubik K. Significance of association of HLA-C and HLA-E with psoriatic arthritis. *Human Immunology* Volume 75, Issue 12, December 2014, Pages 1188-1191
- <sup>156</sup> Coppieters KT, Dotta F, Amirian N, Campbell PD, Kay TW, Atkinson MA, Roep BO, von Herrath MG. Demonstration of islet-autoreactive CD8 T cells in insulinitic lesions from recent onset and long-term type 1 diabetes patients. *J. Exp. Med.* 209, 51–60 (2012).
- <sup>157</sup> Unger WW, Pearson T, Abreu JR, Laban S, van der Slik AR, der Kracht SM, Kester MG, Serreze DV, Shultz LD, Griffioen M, Drijfhout JW, Greiner DL, Roep BO. Islet-specific CTL cloned from a type 1 diabetes patient cause beta-cell destruction after engraftment into HLA2 transgenic NOD/scid/IL2RG null mice. *PLoS ONE* 7, e49213 (2012).
- <sup>158</sup> Carvalheiro H, Duarte C, Silva-Cardoso S, da Silva JA & Souto-Carneiro MM. CD8+ T cell profiles in patients with rheumatoid arthritis and their relationship to disease activity. *Arthritis Rheumatol.* 67, 363–371 (2015).
- <sup>159</sup> Coulthard LR, Geiler J, Mathews RJ, Church L D, Dickie LJ, Cooper DL et al. Differential effects of infliximab on absolute circulating blood leucocyte counts of innate immune cells in early and late rheumatoid arthritis patients. *Clinical & Experimental Immunology* 2012, 170: 36–46. doi:10.1111/j.1365-2249.2012.04626.x
- <sup>160</sup> Cho BA, Sim JH, Park JA, Kim HW, Yoo WH, Lee SH, Lee DS, Kang JS, Hwang YI, Lee WJ, Kang I, Lee EB, Kim HR. Characterization of effector memory CD8+ T cells in the synovial fluid of rheumatoid arthritis. *J. Clin. Immunol.* 32, 709–720 (2012).
- <sup>161</sup> Carvalheiro H, Duarte C, Silva-Cardoso S, da Silva JA, Souto-Carneiro MM. CD8+ T cell profiles in patients with rheumatoid arthritis and their relationship to disease activity. *Arthritis Rheumatol.* 67, 363–371 (2015)
- <sup>162</sup> Golubovskaya V, Wu L. Different Subsets of T Cells, Memory, Effector Functions, and CAR-T Immunotherapy. Mok SC, ed. *Cancers*. 2016;8(3):36. doi:10.3390/cancers8030036.
- <sup>163</sup> Li S, Peng D, He Y, Zhang H, Sun H, Shan S, Song Y, Zhang S, Xiao H, Song H, Zhang M.. Expression of TIM3 on CD4+ and CD8+ T cells in the peripheral blood and synovial fluid of rheumatoid arthritis. *APMIS* 122, 899–904 (2014).
- <sup>164</sup> Kim PS, Ahmed R. Features of responding T cells in cancer and chronic infection. *Curr. Opin. Immunol.* 22, 223–230 (2010).
- <sup>165</sup> Raptopoulou AP, Bertias G, Makrygiannakis D, Verginis P, Kritikos I, Tzardi M, Klareskog, L, Catrina AI, Sidiropoulos P and Boumpas DT. The programmed death 1/ programmed death ligand 1 inhibitory pathway is upregulated in rheumatoid synovium and regulates peripheral T cell responses in human and murine arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum.* 62, 1870–1880 (2010).
- <sup>166</sup> Saal JG, Krimmel M, Steidle M, Gerneth F, Wagner S, Fritz P, et al. Synovial Epstein-Barr virus infection increases the risk of rheumatoid arthritis in individuals with the shared HLA-DR4 epitope. *Arthritis Rheum.* 1999;42(7):1485–96.
- <sup>167</sup> Einsele H, Steidle M, Müller CA, Fritz P, Zacher J, Schmidt H, Saal JG. Demonstration of cytomegalovirus (CMV) DNA and anti-CMV response in the synovial membrane and serum of patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Rheumatol.* 1992 May;19(5):677-81.

- 
- <sup>168</sup> Mehraein Y, Lennerz C, Ehlhardt S, Remberger K, Ojak A, Zang KD. Latent Epstein-Barr virus (EBV) infection and cytomegalovirus (CMV) infection in synovial tissue of autoimmune chronic arthritis determined by RNA- and DNA-in situ hybridization. *Mod Pathol.* 2004 Jul;17(7):781-9.
- <sup>169</sup> Rothe K, Quandt D, Schubert K, Rossol M, Klingner M, Jasinski-Bergner S, Scholz R, Seliger B, Pierer M, Baerwald C, Wagner U. (2016). Latent Cytomegalovirus Infection in Rheumatoid Arthritis and Increased Frequencies of Cytolytic LIR-1+CD8+ T Cells. *Arthritis & rheumatology (Hoboken, N.J.)*, 68(2), 337-46.
- <sup>170</sup> Vander, Sherman and Luciano's. 'Human Physiology: The mechanisms of body function.' Ninth edition. McGraw Hill. 2004 Pages 717-719.
- <sup>171</sup> Davila E, Kang YM, Park YW, Sawai H, He X, Pryshchep S, Goronzy JJ, Weyand CM. Cell-based immunotherapy with suppressor CD8+ T cells in rheumatoid arthritis. *J Immunol.* 2005 Jun 1; 174(11):7292-301.
- <sup>172</sup> Rifa'i M, Kawamoto Y, Nakashima I, Suzuki H. Essential roles of CD8+CD122+ regulatory T cells in the maintenance of T cell homeostasis. *J. Exp. Med.* 2004 Nov 1;200(9):1123-34
- <sup>173</sup> Filaci G, Fenoglio D, Fravega M, Ansaldo G, Borgonovo G, Traverso P et al. CD8+ CD28- Tregulatory lymphocytes inhibiting T cell proliferative and cytotoxic functions infiltrate human cancers. *J Immunol.* 2007 Oct 1; 179(7):4323-34.
- <sup>174</sup> Colovai AI, Mirza M, Vlad G, Wang Su, Ho E, Cortesini R, Suci-Foca N. Regulatory CD8+CD28- T cells in heart transplant recipients. *Hum Immunol.* 2003 Jan; 64(1):31-7.
- <sup>175</sup> Tulunay A, Yavuz S, Direskeneli H, Eksioglu-Demiralp E. CD8+CD28-, suppressive T cells in systemic lupus erythematosus. *Lupus.* 2008 Jul; 17(7):630-7.
- <sup>176</sup> Pulle G, Vidric M, Watts TH. IL-15-dependent induction of 4-1BB promotes antigen-independent CD8 memory T cell survival. *J Immunol.* 2006 Mar 1; 176(5):2739-48.
- <sup>177</sup> Hu D, Ikizawa K, Lu L, Sanchirico ME, Shinohara ML, Cantor H. Analysis of regulatory CD8 T cells in Qa-1-deficient mice. *Nat Immunol* 2004; 5: 516–523.
- <sup>178</sup> Boesteanu AC, Katsikis PD. Memory T cells need CD28 costimulation to remember. *Semin Immunol* 2009; 21:69–77.
- <sup>179</sup> Suntharalingam G, Perry MR, Ward S, Brett SJ, Castello-Cortes A, Brunner MD, Panoskaltsis N. Cytokine storm in a phase 1 trial of the anti-CD28 monoclonal antibody TGN1412. *N Engl J Med.* 2006 Sep 7; 355(10):1018-28.
- <sup>180</sup> Alegre ML, Frauwirth KA and Thompson CB. T-cell regulation by CD28 and CTLA-4 *Nature Reviews Immunology* 1, 220-228 (December 2001) doi:10.1038/35105024
- <sup>181</sup> Larbi A, Dupuis G, Khalil A, Douziech N, Fortin C, Fulop T: Differential role of lipid rafts in the functions of CD4+ and CD8+ human T lymphocytes with aging. *Cell Signal.* 2006, 18: 1017-30.
- <sup>182</sup> Arosa FA. CD8+ CD28- T cells: certainties and uncertainties of a prevalent human T-cell subset. *Immunol Cell Biol* 2002; 80:1–13.
- <sup>183</sup> Vallejo AN. CD28 extinction in human T cells: altered functions and the program of T-cell senescence. *Immunol Rev* 2005; 205:158–69.
- <sup>184</sup> B McClintock The fusion of broken ends of chromosomes following nuclear fission *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 28 (1942), pp. 458-463
- <sup>185</sup> Wick G, Jansen-Durr P, Berger P, Blasko I, Grubeck-Loebenstein B. Diseases of aging. *Vaccine* 2000;18:1567-1583.

- 
- <sup>186</sup> Bryl E, Vallejo AN, Weyand CM, Goronzy JJ. Down-regulation of CD28 expression by TNF- $\alpha$ . *J Immunol*. 2001 Sep 15; 167(6):3231-8.
- <sup>187</sup> Merino J, Martínez-González MA, Rubio M, Inogés S, Sánchez-Ibarrola A, Subirá ML. Progressive decrease of CD8<sup>high+</sup> CD28<sup>+</sup> CD57<sup>-</sup> cells with ageing. *Clin Exp Immunol* 1998; 112:48–51.
- <sup>188</sup> Unemori P, Hunt P, Leslie K, Sinclair E, Deeks S, Martin J, Maurer T. CD57<sup>+</sup>, a global marker of immunosenescence, is elevated in an atypical cohort of patients with Kaposi sarcoma and well-controlled HIV. *Infect Agent Cancer* 2009; 4:P43.
- <sup>189</sup> Wang EC, Lawson TM, Vedhara K, Moss PA, Lehner PJ, Borysiewicz LK. CD8<sup>high+</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup> T cells in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 1997; 40:237–48.
- <sup>190</sup> Seo SK, Choi JH, Kim YH, Kang WJ, Park HY, Suh JH, Choi BK, Vinay DS, Kwon BS. 4-1BB-mediated immunotherapy of rheumatoid arthritis. *Nat Med*. 2004 Oct; 10(10):1088-94.
- <sup>191</sup> Schmidt D, Goronzy JJ, Weyand CM. CD4<sup>+</sup> CD7<sup>-</sup> CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells are expanded in rheumatoid arthritis and are characterized by autoreactivity. *J Clin Invest*. 1996 May 1; 97(9):2027-37.
- <sup>192</sup> Fenoglio D, Ferrera F, Fravega M, Balestra P, Battaglia F, Proietti M et al. Advancements on phenotypic and functional characterization of non-antigen-specific CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> regulatory T cells. *Hum Immunol*. 2008 Nov; 69(11):745-50.
- <sup>193</sup> van Roon J, Wijngaarden S, Lafeber FP, Damen C, van de Winkel J, Bijlsma JW. Interleukin 10 treatment of patients with rheumatoid arthritis enhances Fc gamma receptor expression on monocytes and responsiveness to immune complex stimulation. *J Rheumatol* 2003 Apr; 30(4):648-51.
- <sup>194</sup> Lacki JK, Klama K, Mackiewicz SH, Mackiewicz U, Müller W. Circulating interleukin 10 and interleukin-6 serum levels in rheumatoid arthritis patients treated with methotrexate or gold salts: preliminary report. *Inflamm Res*. 1995 Jan; 44(1):24-6.
- <sup>195</sup> Maini RNPH, Breedveld PC. Hu IL-10 in subjects with active rheumatoid arthritis (I&A): phase I and cytokine response study. *Arthritis Rheum*; Abstract Supplement of National Scientific Meeting; Washington. 1997. p. 224.
- <sup>196</sup> Chernoff AE, Granowitz EV, Shapiro L, Vannier E, Lonemann G, Angel JB, Kennedy JS, Rabson AR, Wolff SM, Dinarello CA. A randomized, controlled trial of IL-10 in humans. Inhibition of inflammatory cytokine production and immune responses. *J Immunol*. 1995 May 15; 154(10):5492-9.
- <sup>197</sup> Ceeraz S, Hall C, Choy EH, Spencer J, Corrigall VM. Defective CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>+</sup> regulatory T cell suppressor function in rheumatoid arthritis is restored by tumour necrosis factor inhibitor therapy. *Clin Exp Immunol*. 2013 Oct;174(1):18-26.
- <sup>198</sup> Kim ES, Kim JE, Patel MA, Mangraviti A, Ruzevick J, Lim M. Immune Checkpoint Modulators: An Emerging Antiglioma Armamentarium. *J Immunol Res*. 2016;2016:4683607.
- <sup>199</sup> Filaci G, Fenoglio D, Fravega M, Ansaldo G, Borgonovo G, Traverso P et al. CD8<sup>+</sup> CD28<sup>-</sup> Tregulatory lymphocytes inhibiting T cell proliferative and cytotoxic functions infiltrate human cancers. *J Immunol*. 2007 Oct 1; 179(7):4323-34.
- <sup>200</sup> Cosmi L, Liotta F, Lazzeri E, Francalanci M, Angeli R, Mazzinghi B, Santarlasci V, Manetti R, Vanini V, Romagnani P, Maggi E, Romagnani S, Annunziato F. Human CD8<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup> thymocytes share phenotypic and functional features with CD4<sup>+</sup>CD25<sup>+</sup> regulatory thymocytes. *Blood* 102, 4107–4114 (2003).

- 
- <sup>201</sup> Weyand CM and Goronzy JJ: T-cell responses in rheumatoid arthritis: systemic abnormalities – local disease. *Curr Opin Rheumatol.* 1999, 11: 210-217. 10.1097/00002281-199905000-00010.
- <sup>202</sup> Pardoll DM (2012). The blockade of immune checkpoints in cancer immunotherapy. *Nat Rev Cancer* 12, 252-264.
- <sup>203</sup> <https://www.slideshare.net/MohamedAbdelRazek41/orencia-65543190>
- <sup>204</sup> Plunkett FJ, Franzese O, Finney HM, Fletcher JM, Belaramani LL, Salmon M, Dokal I, Webster D, Lawson AD, Akbar AN. The loss of telomerase activity in highly differentiated CD8+CD28-CD27- T cells is associated with decreased Akt (Ser473) phosphorylation. *J Immunol.* 2007;178:7710–7719.
- <sup>205</sup> Butte MJ, Keir ME, Phamduy TB, Sharpe AH, Freeman GJ. Programmed death-1 ligand 1 interacts specifically with the B7-1 costimulatory molecule to inhibit T cell responses. *Immunity.* 2007;27(1):111-22.
- <sup>206</sup> Grosso JF, Kelleher CC, Harris TJ, Maris CH, Hipkiss EL, De Marzo A, Anders R, Netto G, Getnet D, Bruno TC, Goldberg MV, Pardoll, DM, Drake, C. G. (2007). LAG-3 regulates CD8+ T cell accumulation and effector function in murine self- and tumor-tolerance systems. *J Clin Invest.* 2007;117(11):3383-92.
- <sup>207</sup> Rangachari M, Zhu C, Sakuishi K, Xiao S, Karman J, Chen A, Angin M, Wakeham A, Greenfield EA, Sobel RA, Okada H, McKinnon PJ, Mak TW, Addo MM, Anderson AC, Kuchroo VK. (2012). Bat3 protects T cell responses by repressing Tim-3 mediated exhaustion and death. *Nat Med* 18, 1394-1400.
- <sup>208</sup> Akbar AN, Beverley PC, Salmon M. Will telomere erosion lead to a loss of T-cell memory? *Nat Rev Immunol* 2004;4:737-743
- <sup>209</sup> Patel M, Xu D, Kewin P, Choo-Kang B, McSharry C, Thomson NC, Liew FY. Glucocorticoid-induced TNFR family-related protein (GITR) activation exacerbates murine asthma and collagen-induced arthritis. *Eur J Immunol* (2005) 35, 3581-3590
- <sup>210</sup> Lee HW, Park SJ, Choi BK, Kim HH, Nam KO, Kwon BS. 4-1BB promotes the survival of CD8<sup>+</sup> T lymphocytes by increasing expression of Bcl-xL and Bfl-1. *J Immunol* (2002) 169, 4882-4888.
- <sup>211</sup> Taylor JC, Bongartz T, Massey J, Mifsud B, Spiliopoulou A, Scott IC MATURA; and PAMERA; Consortia. Genome-wide association study of response to methotrexate in early rheumatoid arthritis patients. *Pharmacogenomics J.* 2018 May 25. doi: 10.1038/s41397-018-0025-5.
- <sup>212</sup> Emery P, Breedveld FC, Hall S, Durez P, Chang DJ, Robertson D, Singh A, Pedersen RD, Koenig AS, Freundlich B. Comparison of methotrexate monotherapy with a combination of methotrexate and etanercept in active, early, moderate to severe rheumatoid arthritis (COMET): a randomised, double-blind, parallel treatment trial. *Lancet.* 2008 Aug 2;372(9636):375-82. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(08)61000-4. Epub 2008 Jul 16.
- <sup>213</sup> Svensson B, Schaufelberger C, Teleman A, Theander J. Remission and response to early treatment of RA assessed by the disease activity score. *Rheumatology* 2000;39:1031–6.
- <sup>214</sup> Schuerwegh AJ, Stevens WJ, Bridts CH, De Clerck LS. Evaluation of monensin and brefeldin A for flow cytometric determination of interleukin-1 beta, interleukin-6, and tumor necrosis factor alpha in monocytes. *Cytometry.* 2001;46:172-176.
- <sup>215</sup> Ghasemi A, Zahediasl S. Normality tests for statistical analysis: a guide for non-statisticians. *Int J Endocrinol Metab.* 2012;10(2):486-9.

- 
- <sup>216</sup> Carvalheiro H, Duarte C, Silva-Cardoso S, da Silva JA, Souto-Carneiro MM. CD8+ T cell profiles in patients with rheumatoid arthritis and their relationship to disease activity. *Arthritis Rheumatol.* 67, 363–371 (2015).
- <sup>217</sup> Cho BA Sim JH, Park JA, Kim HW, Yoo WH, Lee SH, Lee DS, Kang JS, Hwang YI, Lee WJ, Kang I, Lee EB, Kim HR. Characterization of effector memory CD8+ T cells in the synovial fluid of rheumatoid arthritis. *J. Clin. Immunol.* 32, 709–720 (2012).
- <sup>218</sup> Filaci G, Fenoglio D, Fravega M, Ansaldo G, Borgonovo G, Traverso P et al. CD8+ CD28- T regulatory lymphocytes inhibiting T cell proliferative and cytotoxic functions infiltrate human cancers. *J Immunol.* 2007 Oct 1; 179(7):4323-34.
- <sup>219</sup> Colovai A, Mirza M, Vlad G, Wang Su, Ho E, Cortesini R, Suciuc-Foca N. Regulatory CD8<sup>+</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup> T cells in heart transplant recipients. *Hum Immunol.* 2003 Jan;64(1):31-7.
- <sup>220</sup> Tulunay A, Yavuz S, Direskeneli H, Eksioglu-Demiralp E. CD8+CD28<sup>-</sup>, suppressive T cells in systemic lupus erythematosus. *Lupus.* 2008 Jul; 17(7):630-7.
- <sup>221</sup> Yeliz Özkaya Eker, Ömer Nuri Pamuk, Gülsüm Emel Pamuk, Salim Dönmez, Necati Çakır. 'The Frequency of anti-CCP antibodies in patients with rheumatoid arthritis and psoriatic arthritis and their relationship with clinical features and parameters of angiogenesis: A comparative study.' *Eur J Rheumatol.* 2014 Jun; 1(2): 67–71 doi: 10.5152/eurjrheumatol.2014.022
- <sup>222</sup> Nishimura K, Sugiyama D, Kogata Y, Tsuji G, Nakazawa T, Kawano S, Saigo K, Morinobu A, Koshiba M, Kuntz KM, Kamae I, Kumagai S. Meta-analysis: diagnostic accuracy of anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibody and rheumatoid factor for rheumatoid arthritis. *Ann Intern Med.* 2007 Jun 5;146(11):797-808.
- <sup>223</sup> Lee DM, Weinblatt ME. Review 'Rheumatoid arthritis'. David M Lee, Michael E Weinblatt. *The Lancet* Volume 358, Issue 9285, 15 September 2001, Pages 903-911.
- <sup>224</sup> Akbar AN, Beverley PC, Salmon M. Will telomere erosion lead to a loss of T-cell memory? *Nat Rev Immunol* 2004;4:737-743
- <sup>225</sup> Weng NP. Aging of the immune system: how much can the adaptive immune system adapt? *Immunity* 2006;24:495-499
- <sup>226</sup> Dudkowska M, Janiszewska D, Karpa A et al. The role of sex and labour status in immunosenescence of 65+ Polish population. *Biogerontology* (2017) 18: 581. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10522-017-9702-z>
- <sup>227</sup> Pawlik A, Ostanek L, Brzosko I, Brzosko M, Masiuk M, Machalinski B, & Gawronska-Szklarz B (2003). The expansion of CD4+CD28- T cells in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis research & therapy*, 5(4), R210-3.
- <sup>228</sup> Van der Maas A, Lie E, Christensen R, Choy E, de Man YA, van Riel P, et al. Construct and criterion validity of several proposed DAS28-based rheumatoid arthritis flare criteria: an OMERACT cohort validation study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2012;72:1800–5.
- <sup>229</sup> Teo FH, de Oliveira RT, Mamoni RL, Ferreira MC, Nadruz W Jr, Coelho OR, et al. Characterization of CD4+CD28null T cells in patients with coronary artery disease and individuals with risk factors for atherosclerosis. *Cell Immunol* (2013) 281(1):11–9. doi:10.1016/j.cellimm.2013.01.007
- <sup>230</sup> Namekawa T, Wagner UG, Goronzy JJ, Weyand CM. Functional subsets of CD4 T cells in rheumatoid synovitis. *Arthritis Rheum.* 1998 Dec; 41(12):2108-16.

- 
- <sup>231</sup> Pieper J, Johansson S, Snir O, Linton L, Rieck M, Buckner JH, et al. Peripheral and site-specific CD4(+) CD28(null) T cells from rheumatoid arthritis patients show distinct characteristics. *Scand J Immunol* (2014) 79(2):149–55. doi:10.1111/sji.12139
- <sup>232</sup> Komocsi A, Lamprecht P, Csernok E, Mueller A, Holl-Ulrich K, Seitzer U, et al. Peripheral blood and granuloma CD4(+)CD28(-) T cells are a major source of interferon-gamma and tumor necrosis factor-alpha in Wegener's granulomatosis. *Am J Pathol* (2002) 160(5):1717–24. doi:10.1016/S0002-9440(10)61118-2
- <sup>233</sup> Tsaknaridis L, Spencer L, Culbertson N, Hicks K, LaTocha D, Chou YK, et al. Functional assay for human CD4+CD25+ Treg cells reveals an age-dependent loss of suppressive activity. *J Neurosci Res* (2003) 74(2):296–308. doi:10.1002/jnr.10766
- <sup>234</sup> Thewissen M, Somers V, Hellings N, Fraussen J, Damoiseaux J, Stinissen P. CD4+CD28null T cells in autoimmune disease: pathogenic features and decreased susceptibility to immunoregulation. *J Immunol* (2007) 179(10):6514–23. doi:10.4049/jimmunol.179.10.6514
- <sup>235</sup> Naugler WE, Karin M. The wolf in sheep's clothing: the role of interleukin-6 in immunity, inflammation and cancer. *Trends Mol Med*. 2008;14:109-19
- <sup>236</sup> Abo T, Balch CM. A differentiation antigen of human NK and K cells identified by a monoclonal antibody (HNK-1). *J Immunol* 1981 127(3):1024–1029
- <sup>237</sup> Lopez-Verges S, Milush JM, Pandey S, York VA, Arakawa-Hoyt J, Pircher H, Norris PJ, Nixon DF, Lanier LL. CD57 defines a functionally distinct population of mature NK cells in the human CD56dimCD16+ NK-cell subset. *Blood* (2010) 116(19):3865–3874
- <sup>238</sup> Brenchley JM, Karandikar NJ, Betts MR, Ambrozak DR, Hill BJ, Crotty LE et al. Expression of CD57 defines replicative senescence and antigen-induced apoptotic death of CD8+ T cells. *Blood* (2003) 101(7):2711–2720
- <sup>239</sup> Wang EC, Lawson TM, Vedhara K, Moss PA, Lehner PJ, Borysiewicz LK. CD8high+CD57+ T cells in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 1997; 40:237–48.
- <sup>240</sup> Akbar AN, Henson SM (2011) Are senescence and exhaustion intertwined or unrelated processes that compromise immunity? *Nat Rev Immunol* 11(4):289–295
- <sup>241</sup> Brenchley JM, Karandikar NJ, Betts MR, Ambrozak DR, Hill BJ, Crotty LE et al. Expression of CD57 defines replicative senescence and antigen-induced apoptotic death of CD8+ T cells. *Blood* (2003) 101(7):2711–2720
- <sup>242</sup> Merino J, Martínez-González MA, Rubio M, Inogés S, Sánchez-Ibarrola A, Subirá ML. Progressive decrease of CD8<sup>high</sup>+CD28<sup>+</sup>CD57<sup>-</sup> cells with ageing. *Clin Exp Immunol* 1998; 112:48–51.
- <sup>243</sup> Bandrés E, Merino J, Vázquez B, Inogés S, Moreno C, Subirá ML, Sánchez-Ibarrola A. The increase of IFN-gamma production through aging correlates with the expanded CD8<sup>high</sup>CD28<sup>-</sup>CD57<sup>+</sup> subpopulation. *Clin Immunol* 2000; 96:230–5.
- <sup>244</sup> Bandres E, Merino J, Vazquez B, Inoges S, Moreno C, Subira ML, Sanchez-Ibarrola A. The increase of IFN gamma production through aging correlates with the expanded CD8(+high) CD28(-) CD57(+) subpopulation. *Clin Immuno* (2000) 96(3):230–235
- <sup>245</sup> Le Priol Y, Puthier D, Lecureuil C, Combadiere C, Debre P, Nguyen C, Combadiere B. High cytotoxic and specific migratory potencies of senescent CD8+ CD57+ cells in HIV infected and uninfected individuals. *J Immunol* (2006) 177(8):5145–5154
- <sup>246</sup> Carrasco J, le Godelaine D, Van Pel A, Boon T and van der Bruggen P. CD45RA on human CD8 T cells is sensitive to the time elapsed since the last antigenic stimulation. *Blood*, (2006) Volume 108, Number 9 2897

- 
- <sup>247</sup> Weinberger B, Welzl K, Herndler-Brandstetter D, Parson W, Grubeck-Loebenstien B. CD28<sup>-</sup>CD8<sup>+</sup> T cells do not contain unique clonotypes and are therefore dispensable. *Immunol Lett* 2009; 127:27–32.
- <sup>248</sup> Appay V, Rowland-Jones SL. Lessons from the study of T-cell differentiation in persistent human virus infection. *Semin Immunol* 2004; 16:205–12.
- <sup>249</sup> Sallusto F, Geginat J, Lanzavecchia A. Central memory and effector memory T cell subsets: function, generation, and maintenance. *Annu. Rev. Immunol.*, 22 (2004), pp. 745-763
- <sup>250</sup> Pawelec G. Hallmarks of human “immunosenescence”: adaptation or dysregulation? *Immun. Ageing: I & A.*, 9 (1) (2012), p. 15
- <sup>251</sup> Karrer U, Mekker A, Wanke K, Tchang V, Haeberli L. Cytomegalovirus and immune senescence: culprit or innocent bystander? *Exp. Gerontol.*, 44 (11) (2009), pp. 689-694
- <sup>252</sup> Pulko V, Davies JS, Martinez C, Lanteri MC, Busch MP, Diamond MS et al. Human memory T cells with a naive phenotype accumulate with aging and respond to persistent viruses. Volume 17, number 8, August 2016 *nature immunology*
- <sup>253</sup> Cheng M, Chen Y, Xiao W, Sun R, Tian Z. NK cell-based immunotherapy for malignant diseases. *Cell Mol Immunol* (2013) 10(3):230–52.10.1038/cmi.2013.10
- <sup>254</sup> Pittet MJ, Speiser DE, Valmori D, Cerottini JC and Romero P. Journal of immunology. Cutting Edge: Cytolytic Effector Function in Human Circulating CD8 + T Cells Closely Correlates with CD56 Surface Expression *J Immunol* 2000; 164:1148-1152; doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.164.3.1148
- <sup>255</sup> Kelly-Rogers J, Madrigal-Estebas L, O’Connor T, Doherty DG. Activation-induced expression of CD56 by T cells is associated with a reprogramming of cytolytic activity and cytokine secretion profile in vitro *Hum. Immunol.*, 67 (2006), pp. 863-873
- <sup>256</sup> Almehmadi M, Flanagan BF, Khan N, Alomar S, Christmas SE. Increased numbers and functional activity of CD56(+) T cells in healthy Cytomegalovirus positive subjects *Immunology*, 142 (2014), pp. 258-268
- <sup>257</sup> Goronzy JJ, Weyand CM. Successful and maladaptive T cell aging. *Immunity* (2017) 46(3):364–78.10.1016/j.immuni.2017.03.010
- <sup>258</sup> Davila E, Kang YM, Park YW, Sawai H, He X, Pryshchep S, Goronzy JJ, Weyand CM. Cell-based immunotherapy with suppressor CD8+ T cells in rheumatoid arthritis. *J Immunol* 2005; 174:7292–7301.
- <sup>259</sup> Ibegbu CC, Xu YX, Harris W, Maggio D, Miller JD, Kourtis AP. Expression of killer cell lectin-like receptor G1 on antigen-specific human CD8+ T lymphocytes during active, latent, and resolved infection and its relation with CD57. *J Immunol* 2005; 174:6088–94.
- <sup>260</sup> Soler C, Grangeasse C, Baggetto LG, Damour O. Dermal fibroblast proliferation is improved by beta-catenin overexpression and inhibited by E-cadherin expression. *FEBS Lett.* 1999 Jan 15;442(2-3):178-82.
- <sup>261</sup> Grundemann C, Bauer M, Schweier O, Oppen N, Lassing U, Saudan P, Becker KF, Karp K, Hanke T, Bachmann MF, Pircher H. Cutting edge: identification of E-cadherin as a ligand for the murine killer cell lectin-like receptor G1. *J Immunol.* 2006;176:1311–1315.
- <sup>262</sup> Henson SM, Franzese O, Macaulay R, Libri V, Azevedo RI, Kiani-Alikhan S et al. (2009) KLRG1 signaling induces defective Akt (Ser473) phosphorylation and proliferative dysfunction of highly differentiated CD8+ T cells. *Blood* (Apr):30.



- 
- <sup>263</sup> Tessmer MS, Fugere C, Stevenaert F, Naidenko OV, Chong HJ, Leclercq G, Brossay L (2007) KLRG1 binds cadherins and preferentially associates with SHIP-1. *Int Immunol* 19:391–400. doi:10.1093/intimm/dxm004
- <sup>264</sup> Robbins SH, Nguyen KB, Takahashi N, Mikayama T, Biron CA, Brossay LJ Cutting edge: inhibitory functions of the killer cell lectin-like receptor G1 molecule during the activation of mouse NK cells. *Immunol.* 2002 Mar 15; 168(6):2585-9.
- <sup>265</sup> Akbar AN, Fletcher JM. Memory T cell homeostasis and senescence during aging. *Curr Opin Immunol* (2005) 17:480–485. doi:10.1016/j.coi.2005.07.019
- <sup>266</sup> Ouyang Q, Wagner WM, Voehringer D, Wikby A, Klatt T, Walter S, Muller CA, Pircher H, Pawelec G. Age-associated accumulation of CMV-specific CD8+ T cells expressing the inhibitory killer cell lectin-like receptor G1 (KLRG1) *Exp Gerontol.* 2003;38:911–920. doi: 10.1016/S0531-5565(03)00134-7.
- <sup>267</sup> Ito M, Maruyama T, Saito N, Koganei S, Yamamoto K, Matsumoto N. Killer cell lectin-like receptor G1 binds three members of the classical cadherin family to inhibit NK cell cytotoxicity. *J Exp Med.* 2006;203:289–295. doi: 10.1084/jem.20051986.
- <sup>268</sup> Voehringer D, Koschella M, Pircher H. Lack of proliferative capacity of human effector and memory T cells expressing killer cell lectinlike receptor G1 (KLRG1) *Blood.* 2002;100:3698–3702. doi: 10.1182/blood-2002-02-0657
- <sup>269</sup> Thimme R, Appay V, Koschella M, Panther E, Roth E, Hislop AD, Rickinson AB, Rowland-Jones SL, Blum HE, Pircher H. Increased expression of the NK cell receptor KLRG1 by virus-specific CD8 T cells during persistent antigen stimulation. *J Virol.* 2005;79:12112–12116. doi: 10.1128/JVI.79.18.12112-12116.2005.
- <sup>270</sup> Akbar AN, Beverley PC, Salmon M. Will telomere erosion lead to a loss of T-cell memory? *Nat Rev Immunol* 2004;4:737-743
- <sup>271</sup> Weng NP. Aging of the immune system: how much can the adaptive immune system adapt? *Immunity* 2006;24:495-499
- <sup>272</sup> Wick G, Jansen-Durr P, Berger P, Blasko I, Grubeck-Loebenstien B. Diseases of aging. *Vaccine* 2000;18:1567-1583.
- <sup>273</sup> Wang JM, Cheng YQ, Shi L, Ying RS, Wu XY, Li GY, Moorman JP, Yao ZQ. KLRG1 negatively regulates natural killer cell functions through the Akt pathway in individuals with chronic hepatitis C virus infection. *J Virol.* 2013 Nov;87(21):11626-36.
- <sup>274</sup> Merino J, Martínez-González MA, Rubio M, Inogés S, Sánchez-Ibarrola A, Subirá ML. Progressive decrease of CD8high+ CD28+ CD57- cells with ageing. *Clin Exp Immunol.* 1998 Apr; 112(1):48-51.
- <sup>275</sup> Mou D, Espinosa J, Lo DJ, Kirk AD. CD28 negative T cells: is their loss our gain? *Am J Transplant.* 2014;14(11):2460-6.
- <sup>276</sup> G. Reynisdottir, R. Karimi, V. Joshua, H. Olsen, A.H. Hensvold, A. Harju, M. Engström, J. Grunewald, S. Nyren, A. Eklund, et al. Structural changes and antibody enrichment in the lungs are early features of anti-citrullinated protein antibody-positive rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheumatol.*, 66 (2014), pp. 31-39
- <sup>277</sup> Nielen, M. M. Schaardenburg DV, Breemen JV, Reesink HW, van de Stadt RJ, van der Horst-Bruinsma I, de Koning M, Habibuw MR, Vandenbroucke JP, Dijkmans BAC. Specific autoantibodies precede the symptoms of rheumatoid arthritis: a study of serial measurements in blood donors. *Arthritis Rheum.* 50, 380–386 (2004).

- 
- <sup>278</sup> Ferraccioli G, Tolusso B, Fedele AL, Gremese E. Do we need to apply a T2T strategy even in ACPA-negative early rheumatoid arthritis? *YES RMD Open*. 2016;2(1):e000263.
- <sup>279</sup> Fagnoni FF, Vescovini R, Mazzola M, Bologna G, Nigro E, Lavagetto G, Franceschi C, Passeri M, Sansoni P. Expansion of cytotoxic CD8+ CD28- T cells in healthy ageing people, including centenarians. *Immunology*. 1996 Aug; 88(4):501-7.
- <sup>280</sup> Katchamart W, Johnson S, Lin HJL, Phumethum V, Salliot C, Bombardier C. Predictors for remission in rheumatoid arthritis patients: A systematic review. *Arthritis Care and Research*. Volume 62, Issue 8 August 2010 Pages 1128-1143
- <sup>281</sup> Hyrich KL, Watson KD, Silman AJ, Symmons DP, for the British Society for Rheumatology Biologics Register. Predictors of response to anti-TNF- $\alpha$  therapy among patients with rheumatoid arthritis: results from the British Society for Rheumatology Biologics Register. *Rheumatology (Oxford)* 2006; 45: 1558–65.
- <sup>282</sup> Weinblatt ME, Kaplan H, Germain BF, Block S, Solomon SD, Merriman RC, Wolfe F, Wall B, Anderson L, Gall E, Torretti D, Weissman B: Methotrexate in rheumatoid arthritis. A five-year prospective multicenter study. *Arthritis Rheum*. 1994, 37: 1492-1498. 10.1002/art.1780371013.
- <sup>283</sup> Smolen JS, Breedveld FC, Burmester GR, et al. Treating rheumatoid arthritis to target: 2014 update of the recommendations of an international task force. *Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases* 2016;75:3-15.
- <sup>284</sup> Wang W, Tong Z, Zhonga J, Zhang J, Zhang H, Su Y, Gao B, Zhang C. Identification of IL-10-secreting CD8+CD28–PD-1+ regulatory T cells associated with chronic hepatitis C virus infection. *Immunology Letters*: Volume 202, October 2018, Pages 16-22
- <sup>285</sup> Zhu Y, Liu Z, Peng YP, Qiu YH. Interleukin-10 inhibits neuroinflammation-mediated apoptosis of ventral mesencephalic neurons via JAK-STAT3 pathway. *Int Immunopharmacol*. 2017 Sep;50:353-360. doi: 10.1016/j.intimp.2017.07.017. Epub 2017 Jul 25
- <sup>286</sup> Melis L, Van Praet L, Pircher H, Venken K, Elewaut D. Senescence marker killer cell lectin-like receptor G1 (KLRG1) contributes to TNF- $\alpha$  production by interaction with its soluble E-cadherin ligand in chronically inflamed joints. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2014 Jun;73(6):1223-31. Epub 2013 Jun 5.
- <sup>287</sup> Wagner UG, Koetz K, Weyand CM, Goronzy JJ. Perturbation of the T cell repertoire in rheumatoid arthritis. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 1998;95:14447–52.
- <sup>288</sup> Koetz K, Bryl E, Spickschen K, O’Fallon WM, Goronzy JJ, Weyand CM. T cell homeostasis in patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 2000;97:9203–8.
- <sup>289</sup> Voehringer D, Koschella M, Pircher H. Lack of proliferative capacity of human effector and memory T cells expressing killer cell lectinlike receptor G1 (KLRG1). *Blood* 2002;100:3698–702.
- <sup>290</sup> Ito M, Maruyama T, Saito N, Koganei S, Yamamoto K, Matsumoto N. Killer cell lectin-like receptor G1 binds three members of the classical cadherin family to inhibit NK cell cytotoxicity. *J Exp Med* 2006;203:289–95.
- <sup>291</sup> Stubbe M, Vanderheyde N, Pircher H, Goldman M, Marchant A. Characterization of a subset of antigen-specific human central memory CD4+ T lymphocytes producing effector cytokines. *Eur J Immunol* 2008;38:273–82.
- <sup>292</sup> Schwartzkopff S, Grundemann C, Schweier O, Rosshart S, Karjalainen KE, Becker KF, Pircher H. Tumor-associated E-cadherin mutations affect binding to the killer cell lectin-like receptor G1 in humans. *J Immunol* 2007;179:1022–9.

- 
- <sup>293</sup> Grundemann C, Bauer M, Schweier O, von Oppen N, Lässig U, Saudan P, Becker KF, Karp K, Hanke T, Bachmann MF, Pircher H. Cutting edge: identification of E-cadherin as a ligand for the murine killer cell lectin-like receptor G1. *J Immunol* 2006;176:1311–15.
- <sup>294</sup> Streeck H, Kwon DS, Pyo A, Flanders M, Chevalier MF, Law K, Jülg B, Trocha K, Jolin JS, Anahtar MN, Lian J, Toth I, Brumme Z, Chang JJ, Caron T, Rodig SJ, Milner DA Jr, Piechoka-Trocha A, Kaufmann DE, Walker BD, Altfeld M. Epithelial adhesion molecules can inhibit HIV-1-specific CD8 T-cell functions. *Blood* 2011;117:5112–22.
- <sup>295</sup> Rosshart S, Hofmann M, Schweier O, Pfaff AK, Yoshimoto K, Takeuchi T, Molnar E, Schamel W, Pircher H. Interaction of KLRG1 with E-cadherin: new functional and structural insights. *Eur J Immunol* 2008;38:3354–64.
- <sup>296</sup> Henson SM, Franzese O, Macaulay R, Libri V, Azevedo RI, Kiani-Alikhan S, Plunkett FJ, Masters JE, Jackson S, Griffiths SJ, Pircher HP, Soares MV, Akbar AN. KLRG1 signaling induces defective Akt (ser473) phosphorylation and proliferative dysfunction of highly differentiated CD8+ T cells. *Blood* 2009;113:6619–28.
- <sup>297</sup> Li Y, Hofmann M, Wang Q, Teng L, Chlewicki LK, Pircher H, Mariuzza RA. Structure of natural killer cell receptor KLRG1 bound to E-cadherin reveals basis for MHC-independent missing self-recognition. *Immunity* 2009;31:35–46.
- <sup>298</sup> Ouyang Q, Wagner WM, Voehringer D, Wikby A, Klatt T, Walter S, Muller CA, Pircher H, Pawelec G. Age-associated accumulation of CMV-specific CD8+ T cells expressing the inhibitory killer cell lectin-like receptor G1 (KLRG1) *Exp Gerontol.* 2003;38:911–920. doi: 10.1016/S0531-5565(03)00134-7.
- <sup>299</sup> Van der Maas A, Lie E, Christensen R, Choy E, de Man YA, van Riel P, et al. Construct and criterion validity of several proposed DAS28-based rheumatoid arthritis flare criteria: an OMERACT cohort validation study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2012;72:1800–5.
- <sup>300</sup> Cindy Banh, Céline Fugère, Laurent Brossay. Immunoregulatory functions of KLRG1 cadherin interactions are dependent on forward and reverse signaling. *Blood* Dec 2009, 114 (26) 5299-5306; DOI: 10.1182/blood-2009-06-228353
- <sup>301</sup> Dudkowska M, Janiszewska D, Karpa A, Broczek K, Dabrowski M, Sikora E. The role of and labour status in immunosenescence of 65+ Polish population. *Biogerontology* (2017) 18: 581. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10522-017-9702-z>
- <sup>302</sup> Liva SM, Voskuhl RR. Testosterone acts directly on CD4+ T lymphocytes to increase IL-10 production. *J Immunol.* 2001; 167: 2060-2067
- <sup>303</sup> Deguchi K, Kamada M, Irahara M, Maegawa M, Yamamoto S, Ohmoto Y, Murata K, Yasui T, Yamano S, Aono T. Postmenopausal changes in production of type 1 and type 2 cytokines and the effects of hormone replacement therapy. *Menopause.* 2001 Jul-Aug; 8(4):266-73.
- <sup>304</sup> Katchamart W, Johnson S, Lin HJL, Phumethum V, Salliot C, Bombardier C. Predictors for remission in rheumatoid arthritis patients: A systematic review. *Arthritis Care and Research.* Volume 62, Issue 8 August 2010 Pages 1128-1143
- <sup>305</sup> Smith-Bouvier DL, Divekar AA, Sasidhar M, Du S, Tiwari-Woodruff SK, King JK, Arnold AP, Singh RR, Voskuhl RR. A role for sex chromosome complement in the female bias in autoimmune disease. *J Exp Med.* 2008; 205: 1099-1108
- <sup>306</sup> Prevoo ML, van 't Hof MA, Kuper HH, van Leeuwen MA, van de Putte LB, van Riel PL. Modified disease activity scores that include twenty-eight-joint counts. Development and validation in a prospective longitudinal study of patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 1995;38:44–8.

- 
- <sup>307</sup> Siemons L, Vonkeman HE, Klooster ten PM, van Riel PLCM, van de Laar MAFJ. Interchangeability of 28-joint disease activity scores using the erythrocyte sedimentation rate or the C-reactive protein as inflammatory marker. *Clin Rheumatol* 2014;33:783–9.
- <sup>308</sup> Matsui T, Kuga Y, Kaneko A, Nishino J, Eto Y, Chiba N, Yasuda M, Saisho K, Shimada K, Tohma S. Disease Activity Score 28 (DAS28) using C-reactive protein underestimates disease activity and overestimates EULAR response criteria compared with DAS28 using erythrocyte sedimentation rate in a large observational cohort of rheumatoid arthritis patients in Japan. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2007;66:1221–6.
- <sup>309</sup> Trouw LA, Haisma EM, Levarht EW, van der Woude D, Ioan-Facsinay A, Daha MR, et al. . Anti-cyclic citrullinated peptide antibodies from rheumatoid arthritis patients activate complement via both the classical and alternative pathways. *Arthritis Rheum.* (2009) 60:1923–31. 10.1002/art.24622
- <sup>310</sup> Lu MC, Lai NS, Yu HC, Huang HB, Hsieh SC, Yu CL. Anti-citrullinated protein antibodies bind surface-expressed citrullinated Grp78 on monocyte/macrophages and stimulate tumor necrosis factor alpha production. *Arthritis Rheum.* (2010) 62:1213–23. 10.1002/art.27386
- <sup>311</sup> Okroj M, Heinegård D, Holmdahl R, Blom AM. Rheumatoid arthritis and the complement system. *Ann Med.* (2007) 39:517–30. 10.1080/07853890701477546
- <sup>312</sup> Olsson J, Wikby A, Johansson B, Lofgren S, Nilsson BO, Ferguson FG. Age-related change in peripheral blood T-lymphocyte subpopulations and cytomegalovirus infection in the very old: the Swedish longitudinal OCTO immune study *Mech. Ageing Dev.*, 121 (2000), pp. 187-201
- <sup>313</sup> Ho M. Epidemiology of cytomegalovirus infections. *Rev Infect Dis.* 1990;12 Suppl 7:S701.
- <sup>314</sup> Krech U Complement-fixing antibodies against cytomegalovirus in different parts of the world. *Bull World Health Organ.* 1973;49(1):103.
- <sup>315</sup> Vyse A, Hesketh L, Pebody R. The burden of infection with cytomegalovirus in England and Wales: How many women are infected in pregnancy? *Epidemiology and Infection*, 2009, 137(4), 526-533. doi:10.1017/S0950268808001258
- <sup>316</sup> Staras SA, Dollard SC, Radford KW, Flanders WD, Pass RF, Cannon MJ. Seroprevalence of cytomegalovirus infection in the United States, 1988-1994. *Clin Infect Dis.* 2006;43(9):1143.
- <sup>317</sup> Klemola E, Kääriäinen L. Cytomegalovirus as a possible cause of a disease resembling infectious mononucleosis. *Br Med J.* 1965;2(5470):1099.
- <sup>318</sup> Bate SL, Dollard SC, Cannon MJ. Cytomegalovirus seroprevalence in the United States: the national health and nutrition examination surveys, 1988-2004. *Clin Infect Dis.* 2010;50(11):1439.
- <sup>319</sup> Lachmann R, Loenenbach A, Waterboer T, Brenner N, Pawlita M, Michel A, Thamm M, Poethko-Müller C, Wichmann O, Wiese-Posselt M. (2018) Cytomegalovirus (CMV) seroprevalence in the adult population of Germany. *PLoS ONE* 13(7): e0200267. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0200267>
- <sup>320</sup> Ista AS, Demmler GJ, Dobbins JG, Stewart JA. Surveillance for congenital cytomegalovirus disease: a report from the National Congenital Cytomegalovirus Disease Registry. *Clin Infect Dis.* 1995;20(3):665
- <sup>321</sup> Gorderis J, De Leenheer E, Smets K, Van Hoecke H, Keymeulen A, Dhooge I. Hearing loss and congenital CMV infection: a systematic review. *Paediatrics.* 2014 Nov;134(5):972-82. DOI:10.1542/peds.2014-1173

- 
- <sup>322</sup> Ross SA, Boppana SB. Congenital cytomegalovirus infection: outcome and diagnosis. *Seminars in Pediatric Infectious Diseases* 2004; 16: 44–49.
- <sup>323</sup> Tookey PA, Ades AE, Peckham CS. Cytomegalovirus prevalence in pregnant women: the influence of parity. *Archives of Disease in Childhood* 1992; 67: 779–783.
- <sup>324</sup> Gamadia LE, Remmerswaal EBM, Weel JF, Bemelman F, van Lier RAW, Ten Berge IJM. Primary immune responses to human CMV: a critical role for IFN- $\gamma$ -producing CD4+ T cells in protection against CMV disease. *Blood* 2003 101:2686-2692; doi: <https://doi.org/10.1182/blood-2002-08-2502>
- <sup>325</sup> Pawelec G, Barnett Y, Forsey R, Frasca D, Globerson A, McLeod J, Caruso C, Franceschi C, Fulop T, Gupta S, Mariani E, Mocchegiani E, Solana R: T cells and aging, January 2002 update. *Front Biosci.* 2002, 7: d1056-183.
- <sup>326</sup> Sylwester AW, Mitchell BL, Edgar JB, Taormina C, Pelte C, Ruchti F, Sleath PR, Grabstein KH, Hosken NA, Kern F, Nelson JA, Picker LJ. (2005). Broadly targeted human cytomegalovirus-specific CD4+ and CD8+ T cells dominate the memory compartments of exposed subjects. *The Journal of experimental medicine*, 202(5), 673-85.
- <sup>327</sup> Khan N, Shariff N, Cobbold M, Bruton R, Ainsworth JA, Sinclair AJ, Nayak L, Moss PA. Cytomegalovirus seropositivity drives the CD8 T cell repertoire toward greater clonality in healthy elderly individuals. *J Immunol.* 2002 Aug 15; 169(4):1984-92<sup>328</sup> Kuijpers TW, Vossen MT, Gent MR, Davin JC, Roos MT, Wertheim-van Dillen PM, Weel JF, Baars PA, van Lier RA. Frequencies of circulating cytolytic, CD45RA+CD27-, CD8+ T lymphocytes depend on infection with CMV. *J Immunol.* 2003 Apr 15; 170(8):4342-8.
- <sup>329</sup> Hooper M, Kallas EG, Coffin D, Campbell D, Evans TG, Looney RJ. Cytomegalovirus seropositivity is associated with the expansion of CD4+CD28- and CD8+CD28- T cells in rheumatoid arthritis. 1999. *J. Rheumatol.* 26:1452.
- <sup>330</sup> Rentenaar RJ, Gamadia LE, van DerHoek N, van Diepen FN, R. Boom, Weel JF, Wertheim-van Dillen PM, van Lier RA, ten Berge IJ. 2000. Development of virus-specific CD4+ T cells during primary cytomegalovirus infection. *J. Clin. Invest.* 105:541.
- <sup>331</sup> Gamadia LE, Remmerswaal EB, Weel JF, Bemelman F, van Lier RA, ten Berge IJ. Primary immune responses to human cytomegalovirus: a critical role for IFN $\gamma$ -producing CD4+ T cells in protection against CMV-disease. 2003. *Blood* 101:2686.
- <sup>332</sup> Thewissen M, Somers V, Venken K, Linsen L, van Paassen P, Geusens P, Damoiseaux J, Stinissen P. Analyses of immunosenescent markers in patients with autoimmune disease. *Clin Immunol* (2007) 123(2):209–18. doi:10.1016/j.clim.2007.01.005
- <sup>333</sup> Bryl E, Vallejo AN, Matteson EL, Witkowski JM, Weyand CM, Goronzy JJ. Modulation of CD28 expression with anti-tumor necrosis factor alpha therapy in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* (2005) 52(10):2996–3003. doi:10.1002/art.21353
- <sup>334</sup> Gerli R, Schillaci G, Giordano A, Bocci EB, Bistoni O, Vaudo G, Marchesi S, Pirro M, Ragni F, Shoenfeld Y, Mannarino E. CD4+CD28- T lymphocytes contribute to early atherosclerotic damage in rheumatoid arthritis patients. *Circulation* (2004) 109(22):2744–8. doi:10.1161/01.cir.0000131450.66017.b3
- <sup>335</sup> Pierer M, Rothe K, Quandt D, Schulz A, Rossol M, Scholz R, Baerwald C, Wagner U. Association of anticytomegalovirus seropositivity with more severe joint destruction and more frequent joint surgery in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* (2012) 64(6):1740–9. doi:10.1002/art.34346
- <sup>336</sup> Pawelec G, Koch S, Franceschi C, Wikby A: Human immunosenescence: does it have an infectious component? *Ann N Y Acad Sci.* 2006, 1067: 56-65.

- 
- <sup>337</sup> Olsson J, Wikby A, Johansson B, Lofgren S, Nilsson BO, Ferguson FG. Age-related change in peripheral blood T-lymphocyte subpopulations and cytomegalovirus infection in the very old: the Swedish longitudinal OCTO immune study *Mech. Ageing Dev.*, 121 (2000), pp. 187-201
- <sup>338</sup> Ferguson FG, Wikby A, Maxson P, Olsson J, Johansson B. Immune parameters in a longitudinal study of a very old population of Swedish people: a comparison between survivors and nonsurvivors. *J. Gerontol. A Biol. Sci. Med. Sci.*, 50 (1995), pp. B378-B382
- <sup>339</sup> Nilsson BO, Ernerudh J, Johansson B, Evrin PE, Lofgren S, Ferguson FG, Wikby A. Morbidity does not influence the T cell immune risk phenotype in the elderly: findings in the Swedish NONA immune study using sample selection protocols *Mech. Ageing Dev.*, 124 (2003), pp. 469-476
- <sup>340</sup> Ouyang Q, Wagner WM, Zheng W, Wikby A, Remarque EJ, Pawelec G. 'Dysfunctional CMV-specific CD8+ T cells accumulate in the elderly' *Experimental Gerontology* Volume 39, Issue 4, April 2004, Pages 607-613
- <sup>341</sup> Jenkins C, Garcia W, Godwin MJ, Spencer JV, Stern JL, Abendroth A, Slobedman B. Immunomodulatory properties of a viral homolog of human interleukin-10 expressed by human cytomegalovirus during the latent phase of infection. *J Virol.* 2008 Apr; 82(7):3736-50.
- <sup>342</sup> Ouyang Q, Wagner WM, Voehringer D, Wikby A, Klatt T, Walter S, Muller CA, Pircher H, Pawelec G: Age-associated accumulation of CMV-specific CD8+ T cells expressing the inhibitory killer cell lectin-like receptor G1 (KLRG1). *Exp Gerontol.* 2003, 38: 911-20.
- <sup>343</sup> Wang JM, Cheng YQ, Shi L, Ying RS, Wu XY, Li GY, Moorman JP, Yao ZQ. KLRG1 negatively regulates natural killer cell functions through the Akt pathway in individuals with chronic hepatitis C virus infection. *J Virol.* 2013 Nov;87(21):11626-36.
- <sup>344</sup> Ouyang Q, Wolfgang Mwagner, Voehringer D, Wikby A, Klatt T, Walter S, Amüllera C, Pircher H, Pawelec G. Age-associated accumulation of CMV-specific CD8+ T cells expressing the inhibitory killer cell lectin-like receptor G1 (KLRG1). *Experimental Gerontology* Volume 38, Issue 8, August 2003, Pages 911-920
- <sup>345</sup> Turner JE, Campbell JP, Edwards KM, Howarth LJ, Pawelec G, Aldred S, Moss P, Drayson MT, Burns VE, Bosch JA. Rudimentary signs of immunosenescence in Cytomegalovirus-seropositive healthy young adults. *Age (Dordr).* 2014 Feb; 36(1):287-97.
- <sup>346</sup> Rothe K, Quandt D, Schubert K, Rossol M, Klingner M, Jasinski-Bergner S et al. Latent Cytomegalovirus Infection in Rheumatoid Arthritis and Increased Frequencies of Cytolytic LIR-1+CD8+ T Cells *ARTHRITIS & RHEUMATOLOGY* Vol. 68, No. 2, February 2016, pp 337–346 DOI 10.1002/art.39331
- <sup>347</sup> Pierer M, Rothe K, Quandt D, Schulz A, Rossol M, Scholz R, et al. Association of anticytomegalovirus seropositivity with more severe joint destruction and more frequent joint surgery in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 2012;64:1740–9
- <sup>348</sup> Speiser DE, Utschneider DT, Oberle SG, Munz C, Romero P, Zehn D. T cell differentiation in chronic infection and cancer: functional adaptation or exhaustion? *Nat Rev Immunol* 2014;14:768–74.
- <sup>349</sup> Prelog M, Schönlaub J, Würzner, R, Koppelstaetter, C, Almanzar G, Brunner A, Gasser M, Prommegger R, Häusler G, Kapelari K, Högler W. Lower CD28+ T cell proportions were associated with CMV-seropositivity in patients with Hashimoto's thyroiditis. *BMC Endocr Disord.* 2013;13:34. Published 2013 Sep 5. doi:10.1186/1472-6823-13-34

- 
- <sup>350</sup> Lunemann J.D., Frey O., Eidner T., Baier M., Roberts S., Sashihara J., Volkmer R., Cohen J.I., Hein G., Kamradt T., et al. Increased frequency of EBV-specific effector memory CD8+ T-cells correlates with higher viral load in rheumatoid arthritis. *J. Immunol.* 2008;181:991–1000.
- <sup>351</sup> Pera A, Caserta S, Albanese F, Blowers P, Morrow G, Terrazzini N, Smith HE, Rajkumar C, Reus B, Msonda JR, Verboom M, Hallensleben M, Blasczyk R, Davies KA, Kern F. (2018). CD28<sup>null</sup> pro-atherogenic CD4 T-cells explain the link between CMV infection and an increased risk of cardiovascular death. *Theranostics*, 8(16), 4509-4519. doi:10.7150/thno.27428
- <sup>352</sup> Lee SH, Kim KS, Fodil-Cornu N, Vidal SM, Biron CA. Activating receptors promote NK cell expansion for maintenance, IL-10 production, and CD8 T cell regulation during viral infection. *J Exp Med.* 2009 Sep 28; 206(10):2235-51
- <sup>353</sup> Kotenko SV, Sacconi S, Izotova LS, Mirochnitchenko OV, Pestka S. Human cytomegalovirus harbors its own unique IL-10 homolog (cmvIL-10). *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 2000 Feb 15; 97(4):1695-700.
- <sup>354</sup> Ibegbu CC, Xu YX, Harris W, et al. Expression of killer cell lectin-like receptor G1 on antigen-specific human CD8+ T lymphocytes during active, latent, and resolved infection and its relation with CD57. *J Immunol* 2005;174:6088–94.
- <sup>355</sup> Thimme R, Appay V, Koschella M, et al. Increased expression of the NK cell receptor KLRG1 by virus-specific CD8 T cells during persistent antigen stimulation. *J Virol* 2005;79:12112–16.
- <sup>356</sup> Magnusson M, Brisslert M, Zendjanchi K, Lindh M, Bokarewa MI. Epstein-Barr virus in bone marrow of rheumatoid arthritis patients predicts response to rituximab treatment. *Rheumatology (Oxford).* 2010;49(10):1911-9.
- <sup>357</sup> Van der Maas A, Lie E, Christensen R, Choy E, de Man YA, van Riel P, et al. Construct and criterion validity of several proposed DAS28-based rheumatoid arthritis flare criteria: an OMERACT cohort validation study. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2012;72:1800–5.
- <sup>358</sup> Horwitz CA, Henle W, Henle G, Snover D, Rudnick H, Balfour HH Jr, Mazur MH, Watson R, Schwartz B, Muller N. Clinical and laboratory evaluation of cytomegalovirus-induced mononucleosis in previously healthy individuals. Report of 82 cases. *Medicine (Baltimore).* 1986;65(2):124.
- <sup>359</sup> Baumann H, Gauldie J. The acute phase response. *Immunol Today.* 1994;15:74–80
- <sup>360</sup> Zhang D, Sun M, Samols D, Kushner I. STAT3 participates in transcriptional activation of the C-reactive protein gene by interleukin-6. *J Biol Chem.* 1996;271:9503–9.
- <sup>361</sup> La Rosa C, Diamond DJ. The immune response to human CMV. *Future Virol.* 2012;7(3):279-293.
- <sup>362</sup> Melis L, Van Praet L, Pircher H, Venken K, Elewaut D. Senescence marker killer cell lectin-like receptor G1 (KLRG1) contributes to TNF- $\alpha$  production by interaction with its soluble E-cadherin ligand in chronically inflamed joints. *Ann Rheum Dis.* 2014 Jun;73(6):1223-31. Epub 2013 Jun 5.
- <sup>363</sup> Einsele H, Steidle M, Müller CA, Fritz P, Zacher J, Schmidt H, Saal JG. Demonstration of cytomegalovirus (CMV) DNA and anti-CMV response in the synovial membrane and serum of patients with rheumatoid arthritis. *J Rheumatol.* 1992 May;19(5):677-81.
- <sup>364</sup> Ceeraz S, Hall C, Choy EH, Spencer J, Corrigall VM. Defective CD8+CD28+ regulatory T cell suppressor function in rheumatoid arthritis is restored by tumour necrosis factor inhibitor therapy. *Clin Exp Immunol.* 2013 Oct;174(1):18-26.

- 
- <sup>365</sup> Vallejo AN, Brandes JC, Weyand CM, Goronzy JJ. Modulation of CD28 expression: distinct regulatory pathways during activation and replicative senescence. *J Immunol*. 1999 Jun 1; 162(11):6572-9.
- <sup>366</sup> Sawai H, Park YW, Roberson J, Imai T, Goronzy JJ, Weyand CM. T cell costimulation by fractalkine-expressing synoviocytes in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum*. 2005;52:1392–401.
- <sup>367</sup> Merino J, Martínez-González MA, Rubio M, Inogés S, Sánchez-Ibarrola A, Subirá ML. Progressive decrease of CD8<sup>high</sup>+ CD28+ CD57- cells with ageing. *Clin Exp Immunol*. 1998 Apr; 112(1):48-51.
- <sup>368</sup> Mou D, Espinosa J, Lo DJ, Kirk AD. CD28 negative T cells: is their loss our gain? *Am J Transplant*. 2014;14(11):2460-6.
- <sup>369</sup> Eylar EH, Lefranc CE, Yamamura Y, Báez I, Colón-Martinez SL, Rodriguez N, Breithaupt TB. HIV infection and aging: enhanced Interferon- and Tumor Necrosis Factor-alpha production by the CD8+ CD28- T subset. *BMC Immunol*. 2001; 2():10.
- <sup>370</sup> Chattopadhyay PK, Betts MR, Price DA, Gostick E, Horton H, Roederer M, De Rosa SC. The cytolytic enzymes granzyme A, granzyme B, and perforin: expression patterns, cell distribution, and their relationship to cell maturity and bright CD57 expression. *J Leukoc Biol*. 2009 Jan; 85(1):88-97.
- <sup>371</sup> Vlad G, King J, Chang CC, Liu Z, Friedman RA, Torkamani AA, Suci-Foca N. Gene profile analysis of CD8(+) ILT3-Fc induced T suppressor cells. *Hum Immunol*. 2011 Feb; 72(2):107-14.
- <sup>372</sup> Schirmer M, Goldberger C, Würzner R, Duftner C, Pfeiffer KP, Clausen J, Neumayr G, Falkenbach A. Circulating cytotoxic CD8(+) CD28(-) T cells in ankylosing spondylitis. *Arthritis Res*. 2002; 4(1):71-6.
- <sup>373</sup> Wang EC, Taylor-Wiedeman J, Perera P, Fisher J, Borysiewicz LK. Subsets of CD8+, CD57+ cells in normal, healthy individuals: correlations with human cytomegalovirus (HCMV) carrier status, phenotypic and functional analyses. *Clin Exp Immunol*. 1993 Nov; 94(2):297-305.
- <sup>374</sup> Tulunay A, Yavuz S, Direskeneli H, Eksioglu-Demiralp E CD8+CD28-, suppressive T cells in systemic lupus erythematosus. *Lupus*. 2008 Jul; 17(7):630-7.
- <sup>375</sup> Frassanito MA, Silvestris F, Cafforio P, Dammacco F. CD8+/CD57 cells and apoptosis suppress T-cell functions in multiple myeloma. *Br J Haematol*. 1998 Mar; 100(3):469-77
- <sup>376</sup> Chong LK, Aicheler RJ, Llewellyn-Lacey S, Tomasec P, Brennan P, Wang EC. Proliferation and interleukin 5 production by CD8hi CD57+ T cells. *Eur J Immunol*. 2008 Apr; 38(4):995-1000.
- <sup>377</sup> Roberts CA, Durham LE, Fleskens V, Evans HG, Taams LS. TNF Blockade Maintains an IL-10+ Phenotype in Human Effector CD4+ and CD8+ T Cells. *Front Immunol*. 2017 Feb 15;8:157. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2017.00157.
- <sup>378</sup> Melis L, Van Praet L, Pircher H, Venken K, Elewaut D. Senescence marker killer cell lectin-like receptor G1 (KLRG1) contributes to TNF- $\alpha$  production by interaction with its soluble E-cadherin ligand in chronically inflamed joints. *Ann Rheum Dis*. 2014 Jun;73(6):1223-31. Epub 2013 Jun 5.
- <sup>379</sup> Reiley WW, Shafiani S, Wittmer ST, Tucker-Heard G, Moon JJ, Jenkins MK, Urdahl KB, Winslow GM, Woodland DL. 2010. Distinct functions of antigen-specific CD4 T cells during murine Mycobacterium tuberculosis infection. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*. 107:19408–19413. 10.1073/pnas.1006298107



---

<sup>380</sup> Oakley OR, Garvy BA, Humphreys S, Qureshi MH, Pomeroy C. Increased weight loss with reduced viral replication in interleukin-10 knock-out mice infected with murine cytomegalovirus. *Clin Exp Immunol*. 2008 Jan; 151(1):155-64.

<sup>381</sup> Humphreys IR, de Trez C, Kinkade A, Benedict CA, Croft M, Ware CF. Cytomegalovirus exploits IL-10-mediated immune regulation in the salivary glands. *J Exp Med*. 2007 May 14;204(5):1217-25. Epub 2007 May 7.

<sup>382</sup> Clement M, Marsden M, Stacey MA, Abdul-Karim J, Gimeno Brias S, Costa Bento D, Scurr MJ, Ghazal P, Weaver CT, Carlesso G, Clare S, Jones SA, Godkin A, Jones GW, Humphreys IR. Cytomegalovirus-Specific IL-10-Producing CD4+ T Cells Are Governed by Type-I IFN-Induced IL-27 and Promote Virus Persistence. *PLoS pathogens* (2016), 12(12), e1006050. doi:10.1371/journal.ppat.1006050

<sup>383</sup> Villacres MC, Longmate J, Auge C. Predominant type 1 CMV-specific memory T-helper response in humans: evidence for sex differences in cytokine secretion. *Hum Immunol*. 2004 May;65(5):476-85.

<sup>384</sup> Wikby A, Johansson B, Olsson J, Löfgren S, Nilsson BO, Ferguson F. Expansions of peripheral blood CD8 T-lymphocyte subpopulations and an association with cytomegalovirus seropositivity in the elderly: the Swedish NONA immune study. *Exp Gerontol*.2002;37:445-453.

<sup>385</sup> Davis JM, Knutson KL, Strausbauch MA, Green AB, Crowson CS, Therneau TM, Matteson EL, Gabriel SE. Immune response profiling in early rheumatoid arthritis: discovery of a novel interaction of treatment response with viral immunity. *Arthritis research & therapy* (2013). 15(6), R199.

<sup>386</sup> Davis JM, Knutson KL, Skinner JA, Strausbauch MA, Crowson CS, Therneau TM, Wettstein PJ, Matteson EL, Gabriel SE. (2012). A profile of immune response to herpesvirus is associated with radiographic joint damage in rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis research & therapy*, 14(1), R24. doi:10.1186/ar3706

<sup>387</sup> Aggarwal R, Liao K, Nair R, Ringold S, Costenbader KH. Anti-citrullinated peptide antibody assays and their role in the diagnosis of rheumatoid arthritis. *Arthritis and rheumatism*, (2009) 61(11), 1472-83.

<sup>388</sup> Humphreys JH, Verstappen SM, Hyrich KL, Chipping JR, Marshall T, Symmons DP. The incidence of rheumatoid arthritis in the UK: comparisons using the 2010 ACR/EULAR classification criteria and the 1987 ACR classification criteria. Results from the Norfolk Arthritis Register. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2013. 72(8):1315-20. doi: 10.1136/annrheumdis-2012-201960.

<sup>389</sup> Hamdi W, Miladi S, Matallah K, M Bouaziz, D Kaffel, I Zouch, MM Kchir. AB0278 Ultrasound examination in diagnosis of early rheumatoid arthritis. *Annals of the Rheumatic Diseases* 2017;76:1146.

<sup>390</sup> Bajaj S, Lopez-Ben R, Oster R, Alarcon GS. Ultrasound detects rapid progression of erosive disease in early rheumatoid arthritis: a prospective longitudinal study. *Skeletal Radiol*. 2007 Feb;36(2):123-8.

<sup>391</sup> Fries JF, Spitz P, Kraines RG, Holman HR. Measurement of patient outcome in arthritis. *Arthritis Rheum* 1980; 23: 137–45.

- 
- <sup>392</sup> Menon B1, Gullick NJ, Walter GJ, Rajasekhar M, Garrood T, Evans HG, Taams LS, Kirkham BW. Interleukin-17+CD8+ T cells are enriched in the joints of patients with psoriatic arthritis and correlate with disease activity and joint damage progression. *Arthritis Rheumatol.* 2014 May;66(5):1272-81. doi: 10.1002/art.38376.
- <sup>393</sup> Chandran V, Bull SB, Pellett FJ, Ayearst R, Rahman P, Gladman DD. Human leukocyte antigen alleles and susceptibility to psoriatic arthritis. *Hum Immunol.* 2013;74:1333–8.
- <sup>394</sup> Wang H, Peng G, Bai J, He B, Huang K, Hu X. et al. Cytomegalovirus infection and relative risk of cardiovascular disease (ischemic heart disease, stroke, and cardiovascular death): A meta-analysis of prospective studies up to 2016. *J Am Heart Assoc.* 2017;6 (7). pii: e005025
- <sup>395</sup> Chung CP, Oeser A, Raggi P, Gebretsadik T, Shintani AK, Sokka T, Pincus T, Avalos I, Stein CM. Increased coronary-artery atherosclerosis in rheumatoid arthritis: relationship to disease duration and cardiovascular risk factors. *Arthritis Rheum.* 2005;52:3045–3053.
- <sup>396</sup> Seder RA, Ahmed R. Similarities and differences in CD4+ and CD8+ effector and memory T cell generation. *Nature Immunology* volume4, pages835–842 (2003)
- <sup>397</sup> Miceli MC, Parnes JR. The roles of CD4 and CD8 in T cell activation. *Semin Immunol.* 1991 May;3(3):133-41.
- <sup>398</sup> Ingrid E, Trallero Araguás E, Baboonian C, Kaski JC. CD4+CD28null T cells in coronary artery disease: when helpers become killers. *Cardiovascular Research*; 81(1): 11-19, 2009
- <sup>399</sup> Sun Y, Pei W, Welte T, Wu Y, Ye S, Yang Y. Cytomegalovirus infection is associated with elevated interleukin-10 in coronary artery disease. *Atherosclerosis.* 2005 Mar;179(1):133-7. Epub 2004 Nov 11.
- <sup>400</sup> Almehmadi M, Flanagan BF, Khan N, Alomar S, Christmas SE. Increased numbers and functional activity of CD56+ T cells in healthy cytomegalovirus positive subjects. *Immunology.* 2014;142(2):258-68.